



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

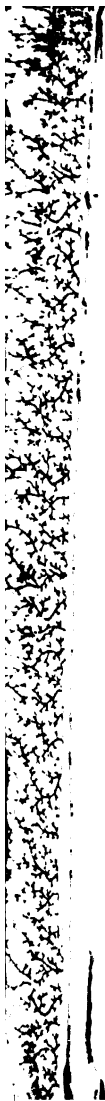
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



American

AG









George Washington
President of the U.S. from 1789 to 1797

AMERICAN HISTORY

AND

BIOGRAPHY

CONTAINING AN

EPITOME OF AMERICAN HISTORY

FROM THE EARLIEST PERIOD, TO THE PRESENT TIME.

THE

BIOGRAPHIES OF THE SIGNERS

OF THE

DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE,

AND THE

BIOGRAPHIES

OF EACH OF THE PRESIDENTS.

Embellished

WITH THE FACSIMILIES OF THE SIGNERS—AND A COPPERPLATE
LIKENESS OF EACH OF THE PRESIDENTS.

NEW YORK:

PUBLISHED BY CHARLES LOHMAN.

.....
1838.

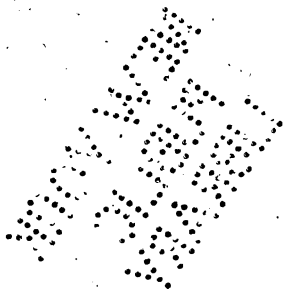
Entered according to the Act of Congress, in the District Court
of the State of New York, in November, 1838.



P R E F A C E .

It is a peculiar feature of American History, that whatever is connected with it, can be distinctly traced to events and circumstances wholly independent of hidden and obscure traditions, it unfolds at once a chain of well authenticated facts, developing in steady and regular progression, its discovery, settlement, colonization, independence, and finally its rapid progress as a mighty and free nation. The whole fabric of Republican America, from the broad basis planted by ancestral heroism and fearless adherence to right through the short but splendid gradations of her subsequent career, up to her present unrivalled condition, has been built by a succession of disinterested efforts of such men as are entitled to be held up as examples to the world. Every endeavour, therefore, to present to the reader the claims which our history possesses to impartial investigation, cannot but receive the countenance of an enlightened community.

Cheered by these considerations, the compiler has collected into a volume at once commodious and unexpensive, the most important facts concerning the history of the United States,—including succinct biographies of her most eminent men, characteristic embellishments, &c., &c., which he confidently offers to the public as a work worthy of perusal and attentive study, especially by those who have not within their reach elaborate dissertations on the many subjects here presented in such a convenient form.



CONTENTS.

	Page.
Epitome of American History	1
History of the Aborigines	41
Declaration of Independence	46
Biographies of the Signers	61
Samuel Adams	ib.—
Josiah Bartlett	52
Carter Braxton	53
Charles Carroll	54
Abraham Clark	ib.
George Clymer	55
Samuel Chase	ib.
William Ellery	56
William Floyd	57
Benjamin Franklin	ib.
Button Gwinett	59
Elbridge Gerry	60
Lyman Hall	61
John Hancock	ib.
Benjamin Harrison	62
John Hart	63
Joseph Hewes	64
Thomas Heyward	ib.
William Hooper	65
Stephen Hopkins	ib.
Francis Hopkinson	66
Samuel Huntington	67
Francis Lightfoot Lee	ib.
Richard Henry Lee	68
Erancis Lewis	69
Philip Livingston	ib.
Thomas Lynch	70
Arthur Middleton	ib.
Thomas M'Kean	71
Lewis Morris	72
Robert Morris	ib.
John Morton	73
Thomas Nelson	"

	Page.
William Paca	74
Robert Treat Paine	ib.
John Penn	75
George Read	76
Cesar Rodney	77
George Ross	ib.
Benjamin Rush	78
Edward Rutledge	ib.
Roger Sherman	79
James Smith	80
Richard Stockton	ib.
Thomas Stone	81
George Taylor	ib.
Matthew Thornton	82
George Walton	83
William Whipple	ib.
William Williams	84
James Wilson	85
John Witherspoon	ib.
Oliver Wolcott	86
George Wythe	ib.
Constitution of the United States	88
Biographies of the Presidents	105
George Washington	ib.
John Adams	141
Thomas Jefferson	153
James Madison	177
James Monroe	197
John Quincy Adams	211
Andrew Jackson	225
Martin Van Buren	237

Embellishments.

Fac Simile of the Signers	50
Copperplate Likenesses of	
George Washington	105
John Adams	141
Thomas Jefferson	153
James Madison	177
James Monroe	197
John Quincy Adams	211
Andrew Jackson	225
Martin Van Buren	237

EPITOME OF AMERICAN HISTORY,

FROM THE DISCOVERY OF THE CONTINENT TO THE
PRESENT TIME.

1492.—This was a memorable year. The commercial enterprise of the Portuguese imparted a thirst for discoveries to the nations of Europe. A native of Genoa, Christopher Columbus, had long imagined that a western passage to the East Indies was practicable. After repeated applications, and mortifying refusals from different courts, he at length obtained the patronage of Ferdinand and Isabella, of Spain. Columbus sailed from Spain, on Friday, the 3d of August, with a small fleet. On the 12th of October following, he discovered the Island of St. Salvador. This important result "laid the foundation for all the subsequent discoveries in America, and doubtless entitled Columbus to the honour of giving a name to the New World." The intrepid navigator, after some time spent in examining the country, and in amicable traffic with the natives, set sail on his return, and arrived safe in Spain, March 15th, 1493. His account of this great enterprise excited the astonishment of Europe, and opened a wide theatre for the skill of other adventurers.

1497. Under the patronage of King Henry VII. of England, John Cabot, and his son, Sebastian Cabot, commenced a voyage of discovery. They sailed in May, and on the 24th of June, discovered Newfoundland, then St. John's and continuing westerly, made

the first discovery of the *Continent of America*. Its whole coast from Labrador to Florida was ranged by these bold navigators.

1499.—Americus Vesputius, a Florentine, accompanied Alonzo Ojeda, (an active officer, who sailed with Columbus in his first voyage,) in another expedition to the New World. The flattering account which he published on his return, had the effect, though with manifest injustice of his name being given to the Continent.

1524. No discoveries were attempted by the French until the commencement of this year. For this purpose, Francis I. gave a commission to Verrazano, a Florentine. Having surveyed the coast from Florida to the 50th degree of North Latitude, Verrazano, in compliment to his employer, named the country New France.

1584. Sir Walter Raleigh entered Pamlico Sound, now in North Carolina, and proceeded from thence to Roanoke, an island near the mouth of Albermarle Sound. On his return to England, he gave a glowing description of its beauty and fertility. In allusion to her being unmarried, Queen Elizabeth bestowed upon it the name of Virginia.

1602. Cape Cod was discovered by Captain Bartholomew Gosnold, of England.

1607. After several unsuccessful attempts to form settlements during a period of 115 years, Jamestown was permanently established.

1614. A fort was built by some Dutch adventurers at Albany, on Hudson's river. Thus commenced that important city. The following year a fort was built and settlements commenced by the Dutch on the Island of Manhattan, now New York. This city was

called New Amsterdam, until the year 1644, when the English effected its conquest. Since that period its growth has been amazingly rapid; it is evidently destined to become one of the first commercial cities in the civilized world. Captain John Smith sailed this year from England. The coast from Penobscot to Cape Cod was ranged under his directions. He presented a map of the country to Prince Charles on his return to England, who named it New England.

1620. The *Puritans* landed at Plymouth. The motives which impelled this sect to leave England was the prospect of enjoying "a purer worship, and a greater liberty of conscience."

1621. A league of friendship, commerce and mutual defence, was entered into by the colony of Plymouth with Masassoit, the great Sachem of the neighbouring Indians. For a period of more than fifty years this treaty was strictly observed, until the breaking out of Philip's war.

1622. Virginia Colony experienced a cruel stroke. The Indians on the 22d of March butchered, almost in the same instant, 347 of the colony, men, women, and children.

1623. A number of emigrants from England arrived in the river Piscataqua, and began two settlements; one at a place called Little Harbour, the other at a place now called Dover: these were the first settlements in New Hampshire.

1624. By an act of King James I. the London Company which had settled Virginia was dissolved.

1625. Virginia Colony was brought more immediately under the direction of the crown, by Charles I. successor of James I. The colony was subjected to many grievances from the arbitrary treatment of this monarch.

1628. The colony of Massachusetts Bay in New England, was founded.

1630. One thousand five hundred people arrived at Charlestown: owing, however, to a deadly pestilence with which the settlement was soon after attacked, the governor and several of the planters removed to Shawmut; this place they named Boston.

1682. A patent was granted by Charles I. to Lord Baltimore, by which a tract of country on the Chesapeake Bay was conveyed to his lordship. This he named Maryland, in honour of Henrietta-Maria, daughter of Henry the Great of France.

1633. Several Plymouth adventurers sent a vessel up Connecticut river with building materials, and erected a trading-house at Windsor.

1637. The Pequots, a tribe of Indians, who had commenced war with the colonists, were entirely vanquished at the great swamp in Fairfield.

1638. New Haven was settled by the English. Its former name was Quinnapiak.

1639. A charter was obtained from the crown by Sir Ferdinando Gorges of all the land from Piscataqua to Sagadahoc. This territory was called the Province of Maine. After an interval of about twelve years, it was, by the request of the people of Maine, taken under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts.

1643. The articles of confederation for uniting the colonies of Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecticut, and New Haven, were signed May 19th.

1662. A charter of incorporation was granted by King Charles II. April 2, to the colonists of Connecticut. They were designated "The Governor and Company of the English Colony of Connecticut, in New England, in America."

1664. The colonies of New York, New Jersey, and Delaware, were granted by King Charles II. to his brother the Duke of York and Albany. Accordingly an expedition was fitted out under the command of Colonel Richard Nichols, who appeared before Manhattan, and summoned the Dutch governor, Stuyvesant, to surrender. On the 27th of August, being unprepared for defence, he capitulated, and the English became masters of the whole country.

1675. King Philip's war commenced this year. New England suffered severely in this contest.

1676. A finishing stroke was given on the 12th of August, to the hostilities of the Indians, by the death of Philip. New England lost six hundred men, had twelve or thirteen towns destroyed, and six hundred houses burnt. "Every eleventh family was houseless, and every eleventh soldier had sunk to his grave."

1677. A controversy relative to the province of Maine, which was warmly disputed by the colony of Massachusetts, and the heirs of Sir Ferdinando Gorges was finally settled in England, by which the colony was adjudged to the heirs of Sir Ferdinando. The title was then purchased by Massachusetts for the sum of 1,200*l*. The territory was a part of Massachusetts from that time until 1820.

1679. New Hampshire was separated from the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, by order of Charles II.

1681. In consequence of services done, and debts due to admiral Penn, King Charles II. granted to William Penn, the son of the Admiral, the territory of Pennsylvania. From his judicious measures, the colony enjoyed an unexampled share of prosperity. The name of William Penn will descend unsullied to posterity as a philanthropist and "an honest man."

1692. Danvers, then a part of Salem, Massachusetts, was disgraced by an implicit belief in the power of witchcraft. This mad delusion rapidly spread to different parts of New England. Twenty persons suffered death for their supposed agency with the Prince of Darkness, 150 were imprisoned, and upwards of 200 were accused. Reason at length prevailed, and triumphed over these mad proceedings—proceedings which caused anguish to many an upright heart, and frightened the colony from all sense of propriety.

1697. A treaty was concluded at Ryswick, in Germany, by which mutual restitution was agreed upon by France and England of all the countries, ports, and colonies taken by each party during the war. Previous to its conclusion, the French, in conjunction with the Indians, committed sanguinary atrocities on the unfortunate settlers in different American colonies.

1707. The French and Spaniards were repulsed in an attempt to annex Carolina to Florida.

1710. A large number of emigrants from Germany, settled on the Roanoke, in Albermarle and Bath counties.

1712. The Corees and Tuscaroras, with other Indian tribes, formed a plot to massacre the whole number of these settlers; and they so far succeeded as to butcher in a single night 107 of them.

1713. A treaty of peace was concluded at Utrecht between England and France. One stipulation was, that "the subjects of France, inhabiting Canada, and other places, shall hereafter give no hinderance or molestation to the Five Nations, or to the other nations of Indians who are friends to G. Britain.

1719. The charter of Carolina was declared by the King's privy council to have been forfeited ; and from this time until the American revolution, it continued under the royal protection.

1722. A general war was commenced by the Indians, who had been irritated to this measure by the intrigues of the French Jesuits.

1725. A termination was put to these hostilities, during which great distress had been inflicted on the Eastern settlements.

1733. George II. of England began the settlement of Georgia.

1740. War having being declared by England against Spain, General Oglethorpe marched at the head of 2,000 men for Florida, took the forts of St. Diego and Moose, and invested St. Augustine. After sustaining great loss, he was compelled to raise the siege.

1742. The Spaniards, in retaliation, invaded Georgia ; but the expedition completely failed in its object.

1744. Louisburgh was captured from the French by troops from New England, under the command of Sir William Pepperell. This town was situated in the island of Cape Breton, and was called "The Gibraltar of America. The French expended five millions and a half of dollars on its fortifications.

1746. The French government stimulated by a spirit of revenge, for the loss of Louisburgh, fitted out a fleet of forty ships of war, and forty-six transports, with three thousand five hundred men, and forty thousand stand of arms for the use of the Canadian Indians. Its object was the recapture of Cape Breton, and the destruction of the colonies. The fleet however met with a delay, and its aim was frustrated by the damages it received in a storm.

1748. Peace was concluded between France and England at Aix-la-Chapelle, to the great joy of the colonies.

1756. Owing to the encroachments of the French on the frontiers of the American colonies, a declaration of war was issued against France by George II. George Washington, who had just attained his majority, gave proofs on this occasion of an enterprise and perseverance which were the preludes of still more important services.

1758. The expeditions of the English in America had been marked by disaster; a change, however, having taken place in the administration, the celebrated Lord Chatham being placed at the head of the Cabinet, a succession of victories added lustre to the arms of Great Britain.

1759. On the 13th of September a bloody contest took place on the plains of Abraham, between the English and French armies, under the command of General Wolfe and General Montcalm. The French sustained a loss of one thousand men killed and one thousand prisoners. The killed and wounded of the English did not exceed six hundred. Wolfe and Montcalm fell in the conflict.

1761. Virginia and South Carolina were invaded by the Cherokees; they were completely defeated: peace was immediately sued for by these savages, and on safe conditions terms were granted.

1763. By a definitive treaty, Nova Scotia, Canada, the Isle of Cape Breton, and all other islands in the gulf and river St. Lawrence, were ceded to the British crown by the French government.

1764. Before the peace of '63, the subject of taxation had been wisely let alone. The colonies had

been permitted to tax themselves, without the interference of the parliament. But from and after this period, the ancient system was set aside, and a different and oppressive policy adopted. The first act, the avowed purpose of which was a revenue from the colonies, passed the parliament, Sept. 29. The preamble to which began thus—"Whereas it is *just* and necessary that a *revenue* be raised in America, for defraying the expenses of defending, protecting, and securing the same, we the commons," &c. The act then proceeds to lay a duty on "clayed sugar, indigo, coffee, &c. &c., being the produce of a colony not under the dominion of his majesty." This act the colonies could not approve—because it recognized the existence of a right to tax them—a right not founded in justice, and which, since their existence, nearly one hundred and fifty years, had, until now, seldom been named.

1765. The famous *stamp act* passed both houses of parliament. This ordained that instruments of writing such as deeds, bonds, notes, &c. among the colonies, should be null and void, unless executed on *stamped* paper, for which a duty should be paid the crown. On the arrival of this news in America, a general indignation spread through the country, and resolutions were passed against the act, by most of the colonial assemblies. The act came into operation, 1st Nov.

1766. This year was also marked with still further aggressions on the rights of the colonies. Charles Townsend, chancellor of the exchequer, of the new parliament, in connexion with Lord Grenville, introduced a second plan for taxing America, by imposing duties on glass, paper, pasteboard, painters' colors, and *tea*. These three acts reached

America at the same time, and again excited universal alarm. The excitement also, at this time, was still further increased, in consequence of the arrival of two regiments of troops under the command of Col. Dalrymple. These were designed to assist the civil magistrates in carrying their odious measures into effect.

1769. Both houses of parliament went a step beyond all that had preceded, in an address to the king, requesting him to give orders to the governor of Massachusetts—the spirited conduct of which province was particularly obnoxious to the ministry—to take notice of such as might be guilty of treason, that they might be sent to *England* and *tried there*.—

1770. While affairs were thus situated, an event occurred, which produced great excitement in America, particularly in Massachusetts. This was an affray, on the evening of the 5th of March, between several of the citizens of Boston, and a number of British soldiers, stationed at the custom-house. Several of the inhabitants were killed, and others were severely wounded.

1772. The people of Rhode Island destroy a British armed schooner, called *Gaspee*, which had been stationed in that colony to assist the board of custom in the execution of the revenue and trade laws.

1773. The colonies appoint Committees of Correspondence and Inquiry in various parts of their respective territories, by which a confidential interchange of opinions in relation to the aggressions of the English government was kept up between them. This year was made memorable in the annals of the revolution by the decided opposition which the citizens of Boston took against the revenue laws by the destruction of tea at that place.

1774. The "Boston Port Bill" so called, was brought forward, by which the port of Boston was precluded from the privilege of landing or discharging, or of loading and shipping goods, wares, and merchandise. A continental congress convened at Philadelphia Sept. 4 : 11 colonies were represented ; they agreed upon a declaration of rights, by which the colonies were in future to be governed.

1774. A census of the inhabitants of the colonies was taken, which, Georgia not included, amounted to 3,026,678 souls.

1775. Gen. Gage attempts to destroy the stores at Salem, Feb. 26 ; battle of Lexington April 19 , 20,000 militia collect near Boston, April ; expedition against Crown Point and Ticonderoga, May ; British army at Boston reinforced from England, ib. ; Congress assembles at Philadelphia, and elect John Hancock president, May 10 ; Paper currency established, May 15 ; Lord Dunmore, governor of Virginia, forced by Patrick Henry to make restitution for powder conveyed on board an armed vessel in James River, April ; the governors of North and South Carolina seek safety in flight, ib. ; Americans fortify themselves on Breed's Hill, June 16 : Battle of Bunker's Hill, 17 ; George Washington elected commander-in-chief, June 15 ; Congress publish the causes which led them to take up arms, July 6 : Georgia joined the confederation, after which the style of "the thirteen United Colonies" was adopted, July : line of post offices established, and Benjamin Franklin appointed post-master-general, August : Americans send two parties against Canada, ib. : General Montgomery invests St. Johns, ib. : Col. Allen makes an attempt on Montreal, Sept. 11, is captured Nov. 9 : Fort Chamble taken Oct. 13 : General Carleton is repulsed

at Longueuil, Oct. ; St. Johns' surrenders to the Americans, Nov. 3 ; Montgomery takes possession of Montreal : Arnold appears before Quebec, but is compelled to retire, Nov. 13 : Carleton strengthens Quebec : Montgomery joins Arnold at Point Aux Trembles, Dec. 1 : assault Quebec at opposite points, Dec. 31, in which Montgomery is killed, and part of the assailants surrender—Arnold with the remainder blockades Quebec : Bristol, R. I., and Falmouth, Mass., burned by the British.

1776. Lord Dunmore having been defeated at Norfolk, Dec. 7, and driven to his fleet, solicits supplies, which being refused, he burns Norfolk, Jan. 1 : Gen. Washington gains possession of Dorchester Heights, March 4 : the British forces evacuate Boston, March 17 : Americans evacuate Canada, June 18 : arrival of the British fleets, under Sir Peter Parker and Gen. Clinton : Gen. Lee attacks the British on Sullivan's Island, June 28th ; Washington fixes his head-quarters in New York : after the repulse on Sullivan's Island, the British sail for New York : independence proposed in Congress by Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, June 7 : Gen. Howe takes possession of Staten Island, July 2 ; *Independence declared*, July 4 ; British land on Long Island, Aug. 22 : battle of Long Island, and defeat of the Americans, Aug. 27 : Washington withdraws his troops from Long Island, Aug. 28 : Capt. Hale executed as a spy by order of Sir William Howe ; at the place of execution he exclaimed, " I lament that I have but one life to lay down for my country : " British enter New York, Sept. 15th : Arnold defeated on Lake Champlain, 11 : battle of White Plains, Oct. 28 : Fort Washington surrenders, Nov. 16 ; Fort Mifflin evacuated, Nov. 18 : the British pressing on Gen. Wash-

ington, he retreats across Jersey, and finally crossed the Delaware, Dec. 8: Gen. Lee made prisoner, Dec. 13: Washington defeats the Hessians at Trenton, Dec. 26.

1777. Washington defeats the British at Princeton, Jan. 3: retreats to Morristown, Jan. 6: Peekskill, attacked, March 23: Danbury burned, April 26: Col. Meigs destroys the British magazines at Sag Harbour, May 23; Burgoyne arrives at Quebec with a large army, May; Burgoyne's proclamation issued, June 26; Burgoyne invests Ticonderoga, which is followed by St. Clair's retreat, July 5: Americans defeated at Hubbardton, July 7: Gen. Prescott captured, July 10: St. Leger invests Fort Stanwix, Aug. 3: Gen. Herkimer defeated and slain, Aug. 6: Col. Willet and Lieut. Stockton, cut their way through the English camp, to alarm the country and gain assistance, ib: St. Leger retreats to Montreal, Aug. 22: British defeated at Bennington, Aug. 16: battle of Stillwater, Sept. 19: battle of Saratoga, Oct. 7: Burgoyne's surrender, by which the Americans get prisoners 5,752 men, 35 brass field-pieces, and 5000 muskets, Oct. 17: Gen. Howe debarks 18,000 men at the head of Elk River, Md., with a view to the subjugation of Philadelphia, Aug. 25: battle of Brandywine, Sept. 11: Congress adjourn to Lancaster: battle of Germantown, Oct. 4: Gen. Howe enters Philadelphia, Oct. 7: attack on Red Bank, Oct. 22: articles of confederation adopted, Nov. 15: attack on Mud Island, Nov. 16: Americans evacuate Fort Mifflin, Nov. 18: Washington retires into winter quarters at Valley Forge, Dec. 11.

1778. Great depreciation of bills of credit, and consequent distress of the American army: intrigues against Washington: France concludes a treaty

with America, Feb. 6: Lafayette, with 2000 men defeats Gen. Grant and 5000 British soldiers, May: British army evacuate Philadelphia, June 18: battle of Monmouth, June 28: Washington proceeds to the Hudson, July 1: arrival of Count d'Estaing's fleet June 8: the Indians destroy Wyoming, July: Sullivan besieges Newport, Aug. 15—leaves the siege, Aug. 28, and has an action with the British Aug. 29: Franklin appointed minister to France, Sept 14: British and French fleets sail for the West Indies, Nov. 8: British forces sail for Georgia, Nov. 27, and capture Savannah, Dec. 29.

1779. Gen. Prevost surprises the Americans, March 3: Moultrie retreats before Prevost, who invests Charleston, May 11.: engagement at Stone Ferry, June 20: the British make a descent upon Virginia, and burn Portsmouth, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Gosport, in May: the British carry Stony Point and Verplanck's Point, June 1: Gen. Tryon makes a descent upon Connecticut, and destroys the towns of New Haven, Fairfield, Norwalk, and Greenwich, in July: Stony Point retaken, July 15, and dismantled: Major Lee surprises the British garrison at Paulus Hook, July 19: Sullivan defeats the Tories and Indians at Newtown, Aug. 29: D'Estaing arrives off the coast of Georgia, Sept. 1: Lafayette goes to France: Savannah invested by the French and Americans, Sept. 24: Savannah bombarded, Oct. 3: Allies repulsed, and death of Pulaski, Oct. 9: they raise the siege, Oct 15: British withdraw from Rhode Island, Oct. 25: Paul Jones' engagement with the Serapis and Countess of Scarborough, Sept. 23.

Sir Henry Clinton sets sail for Charleston 0, and takes post opposite Charleston—Charleston, April 1: Charleston surrenders, and the royal government established in

South Carolina: Tarleton surprises Burford at Waxsaw, May 28: skirmish at Springfield, N. J. June 23: Lafayette returns: a French squadron arrives with troops, July 10: Sumpter defeats the British at Hanging Rock, Aug. 6: Baron De Kalb enters North Carolina, and is joined by Gen. Caswell, July 25; battle near Camden, and defeat of the Americans, in which baron De Kalb is wounded, Aug. 16; death of de Kalb, Aug. 19: Tarleton surprises and defeats Sumpter, Aug. 18; Arnold's treason, and capture of Andre, Sept. 22: Andre is executed, Oct. 2: defeat of Ferguson, and the British army, at King's Mountain, Oct. 7: Arnold makes a descent upon Virginia, Dec.: Robert Morris is appointed treasurer of the United States, ib.: Franklin obtains money from France and Holland, ib.

1781. The Pennsylvania militia revolt, Jan. 1: New Jersey troops likewise revolt; battle of Cowpens, Jan. 17: battle of Guilford, March 15; Cornwallis proceeds to Virginia, and is annoyed by Sumpter and Marion: battle between the French and English fleets off Cape Henry, March 16: the U. S. ship Alliance, Capt. Barry, of 32 guns, captured the British frigate Mars, of 34 guns, and the Minerva, of 10 guns, April 2: Americans surprised and defeated at Hobkirk's Hill, April 25: Rawdon evacuates Camden, May 10: Greene invests Ninety-Six, May 22: the U. S. ship Alliance, captured the British sloop of war Atalanta, Capt. Edwards, of 20 guns, and brig Trepassey, of 14 guns, May 28: Augusta capitulates to the Americans, June 5: Greene attacks Ninety-Six and is defeated, June 18: execution of Colonel Hayne, Aug. 4: Cornwallis enters Yorktown, Aug. 28: battle of Eutaw Springs, Sept. 6: Washington joins Lafayette at Williamsburg, Sept. 14: Arnold burns New London: the combined armies move from

Williamsburg, Sept. 25, and invest Yorktown, 6: Cornwallis surrenders the land forces to the Americans, and the fleet to the French, Oct. 19: there were more than 7000 prisoners, exclusive of seamen, 60 pieces of cannon, principally brass, and 2 frigates, and 20 transports, with their crews; Lafayette returns to France.

1782. The U. S. vessel *Hyder Alley*, Capt. Barney, of 16 guns, captured the British ship *General Monk*, Capt. Rogers of 29 guns, April 8: Holland acknowledges the independence of America, April 19, and forms a treaty with her, Oct. 8: American independence acknowledged by Sweden, Feb. 5: Denmark, Feb. 25: Spain, March, 24: Russia, July.

1783. Preliminary articles of peace, signed at Versailles, between the American and British commissioners, Jan. 20: by official accounts furnished the British Parliament, 43,633 men, exclusive of officers, had been killed or died in the American service, and the sum expended in that war amounted to \$645,615,455, March 4: New York evacuated, Nov. 25: Washington separates from the army, Dec. 4: resigns his commission into the hands of Congress, in person, at Annapolis, Md., Dec. 23.

1785. John Adams, first ambassador from the U. States to the Court of St. James, had his first audience of the king of Great Britain, June 2:

1786. Rebellion in Massachusetts and New Hampshire, under Daniel Shays.

1787. Shays is attacked by General Lincoln and his party dispersed.

1788. Constitution formed at Philadelphia, May.

1789. Eleven States adopt the new constitution; and George Washington elected president and John Adams vice-president.

1790. Rhode Island accedes to the Constitution, in May : a treaty with the Creek Indians is formed : a National Bank is established : Vermont admitted into the Union : Gen. Hamar defeated by the Indians, near Chillicothe, Sept. 30.

1791. The first census of the United colonies completed ; population, 3,921,326—revenue, \$ 4,771,000 ; exports, \$ 19,000,000 ; imports, \$ 20,000,000.

The same year, Gen. St. Clair supersedes Gen. Hamar, and on the 4th Nov. is surprised and defeated by the Indians : Kentucky is admitted into the Union.

1792. Mint established.

1793. Washington and Adams re-elected : the French revolution, which broke out in 1789, beginning to affect American politics, Washington issues a proclamation of neutrality, 22d April : same month, Genet, appointed minister by the Republic of France, arrived at Charleston, and created much disturbance in the States : he was recalled at the request of Washington.

1794. Gen. Wayne defeats the Indians, Aug 20 : so decisive was the victory that it disposed the enemy to peace, and had a salutary effect upon all the tribes northwest of the Ohio, and the six nations : Jay's treaty, Nov. 19 : Mr. Jefferson resigns as secretary of state, and is succeeded by William Bradford.

1795. Mr. Hamilton resigns as secretary of the treasury, Jan. 1, and is succeeded by Oliver Wolcott, of Connecticut ; Gen. Knox resigns as secretary of war, and is succeeded by Timothy Pickering : treaty with Algiers : treaty with Spain, Oct. 27.

1796. Mr. Monroe is sent to France—is recalled, and followed by C. C. Pinckney : Tennessee is admitted into the Union : Gen. Washington signifies

his intention to retire to the shades of private life, and publishes his farewell address to the people of the United States.

1797. Mr. Adams elected president, and Mr. Jefferson vice-president, Feb. : Congress apprehend a war with France.

1798. Gen. Washington takes command of the army : the French frigate *L'Insurgente* of 40 guns, captured by the frigate *Constellation*, of 36 guns, Com. Truxton, who compelled another frigate of 50 guns to strike her colours, but she afterwards escaped in the night, Feb. 10.

1799. Gen. Washington aged 68 years, died at Mount Vernon, after an illness of 24 hours, Dec. 14.

1800. Seat of government transferred to Washington city : treaty with the French directory, Sept. 30 : Mr. Adams signs the alien and sedition laws.

1801. Mr. Jefferson and Mr. Burr having an equal number of votes for president and vice-president, the election devolved upon the house of representatives, and it was not till the thirty-sixth vote, that the election was decided, when Mr. Jefferson obtained a majority of one : he was inaugurated president, March 4 ; Congress declare war against Tripoli.

Second census completed :—population 5,319,762 : revenue, \$ 12,945,000 : exports, \$ 94,000,000,

1802. New Orleans, having been ceded by Spain to France, was closed against the United States ; and a proposition was made in Congress to take the the whole country by force, which, however, not meeting the pacific views of the executive ; a treaty was entered into with the French directory, who, for \$15,000,900, sold to the United States the whole country from the Mississippi to the Pacific Ocean : the treaty was concluded in 1803, at Paris.

1803. Com. Preble sails with a squadron against Tripoli; the frigate Philadelphia is captured by the Barbarians, in Oct.

1804. Capt. Eaton appointed navy agent for the Barbary powers; Decatur recaptures and destroys the frigate Philadelphia Feb.: Alexander Hamilton is killed in a duel by Aaron Burr, July.

1805. Eaton forms a convention with Hamet, the expelled bashaw of Tripoli, for the subjugation of that government: an army is raised in Egypt, and Eaton appointed general under Hamet: from Egypt they cross a desert 1000 miles in extent, to Derne, a Tripolitan city on the Mediterranean, which they attack and carry, in which Eaton is wounded, another battle is fought, and Eaton again victorious, June 10: the bashaw offers terms of peace, which are acceded to, and 200 prisoners given up, the U. States paying \$60,000, June 23: Mr. Jefferson re-elected president, and George Clinton of New York, vice-president.

1806. Impressment of American seamen begun by Great Britain, under the plea of their having been born in that kingdom: Charles Fox's paper blockade, May: Berlin decree, Nov. 21.

1807. Col. Aaron Burr, late vice-president, is arrested on the river Tombigbee, in Mississippi territory, charged with high misdemeanour and treason, in Feb.—is brought to Richmond, Va. under military escort—tried before Chief Justice Marshall, and acquitted, sufficient evidence of his guilt not being presented, Aug.: the British ship of war Leopard commits an outrage upon the frigate Chesapeake, Com. Baron, June 22: Britain issues orders in council retaliatory to the Berlin decree, Nov. 11: Bonaparte issues the Milan decree, Dec. 17: Congress lays an embargo on American vessels, Dec. 22.

1809. James Madison elected president, and George Clinton re-elected vice-president : embargo repealed, and a non-intercourse act passed, March : Bonaparte's Rambouillet decree, March 23 : Mr. Erskine the British minister recalled for making an unauthorized treaty—he is succeeded by Mr. Jackson with whom the American government have a rupture, and demand his recall : French decrees repealed : Great Britain refuses to repeal her orders in council.

1810. Third census completed : population, 7,239,908.

1811. The frigate *President*, Com. Rogers, is attacked by the *Little Belt*, Capt. Bingham, off Cape Charles, May 16 ; the Indians being excited by agents of Great Britain, collect on the Wabash under the famous Tecumseh, and his brother, a fanatic of the Shawanee tribe, who commit the usual atrocities of barbarian warfare ; Gen. William H. Harrison is ordered against them, and fights the battle of Tippecanoe, and defeats the Indians, Nov. 7 : Mr. Foster succeeds Mr. Jackson as minister from Great Britain : Congress were assembled by the president's proclamation, Nov. 4 : the regular army was augmented to 35,090 men, and the president authorized to borrow \$11,000,000 : double duties laid on foreign goods, and taxes on domestic manufactures : measures preparatory to war.

1812. The president lays before Congress copies of Henry's disclosure, Feb. 25 : embargo laid on American vessels, April : *War declared*, against G. Britain, June 18 : Gen. Hull erected the American standard in Upper Canada, July 13 : the U. S. brig *Nautilus*, of 16 guns, Lieut. Crane, captured by a British squadron, July 15 : Michilimackinack taken by the British, July 17 : Gen. Hull surrendered his army and the whole Territory of Michigan to the British

under Gen. Brock, Aug. 16: the U. S. frigate *Constitution*, of 44 guns, Capt. Hull, captured the British frigate *Guerriere*, of 38 guns, James Dacres, commander, after an action of 25 minutes, in which the British had 15 killed and 64 wounded, and the Americans 7 killed and 7 wounded, Aug. 19: the *Detroit* and *Caledonia*, British armed brigs, cut out from under the walls of Fort Erie, by a detachment of sailors and volunteers commanded by Lieut. Elliot, of the U. S. navy, Oct. 8: battle of Queenstown, in which the U. S. army commanded by Gen. Van Rensselaer of the N. Y. militia, attacked the British, killed their general, (Brock,) and drove them from their entrenchments, but the American militia refusing to cross the river, the enemy renewed the action with large reinforcements and compelled the Americans to resign their conquest and surrender prisoners of war, Oct. 13: the British sloop of war *Frolic*, of 18 guns, Capt. Wynates, captured by the U. S. sloop of war *Wasp*, of 16 guns, Capt. Jones, after an action of 43 minutes, in which the *Frolic* had 30 killed and 50 wounded, and the *Wasp* 5 killed and 5 wounded. Both vessels were fallen in with, two hours after the action, and captured by the *Ponictiers*, 74, Oct. 18: a party of British surprised at St. Regis, by Maj. Young, of the N. Y. militia, and 40 prisoners taken Oct. 21: the British frigate *Macedonian*; John S. Carden, commander, of 38 guns, captured by the U. S. frigate *United States*, Capt. Decatur, of 44 guns, after an action of 1 hour and 30 minutes, in which the *Macedonian* had 36 killed and 66 wounded, and the *United States* 5 killed and 7 wounded, Oct. 25: the U. S. brig *Vixen*, of 14 guns and 120 men, Geo. W. Reed, commander, captured by the British frigate *Southampton*, of 32 guns, Sir James Lucas Yeo,

after a chase of 9 hours; and both vessels wrecked 5 days after on the Island of Conception, Dec. 22 : the British frigate Java, of 38 guns, Capt. Lambert, captured by the U. S. frigate Constitution, of 44 guns, Capt. Bainbridge, after an action of 55 minutes, in which the Java had 69 killed and 101 wounded, and the Constitution 9 killed and 25 wounded, Dec. 29.

1813. The U. S. schooner Viper, of 12 guns, Lieut. John D. Henry, captured by the British frigate Narcissus, of 32 guns, Capt. Lumley, after a chase of 5 hours, Jan. 17 : battle of Frenchtown, on the river Raisin when Gen. Winchester with 35 officers and 487 non-commissioned officers and privates surrendered prisoners of war to the British and Indians commanded by Col. Proctor, Jan. 11 : Chesapeake declared in a state of blockade, Feb. 5 : Ogdensburgh captured by the British, and all the public stores removed or destroyed, Feb. 22 : the British brig Peacock, of 18 guns, Capt. Peake, captured by the U. S. ship Hornet of 16 guns, Capt. Lawrence, after an action of 15 minutes, in which the Hornet had 1 killed and 2 wounded, 2 burnt by the explosion of a cartridge, and 3 drowned with the prize. From the Peacock were taken 112 prisoners, of which 33 were wounded, and the killed, among which was the captain, sunk with the vessel, Feb. 24 : York, the capital of Upper Canada, taken by the Americans under Gen. Dearborn, in which attack Gen. Pike was killed by the explosion of a magazine, April 27 : Havre de Grace (Md.) burnt by the British blockading squadron under Admiral Cockburn, May 3 : Fort George and Fort Erie surrendered to the Americans, May 27 : the British made a descent upon Sacket's Harbour, and were compelled to re-embark with great loss, by the American militia and a small body

of regulars under the command of Gen. Brown, of the N. Y. militia, May 29 : the U. S. frigate Chesapeake of 36 guns, Capt. Lawrence, captured by the British frigate Shannon, of 38 guns, after a desperate and sanguinary conflict of 11 minutes, in which Capt. Lawrence fell, with 67 killed and 104 wounded, and the Shannon 26 killed and 56 wounded, June 1 : the British surprise the U. States troops at Forty Mile Creek, make Generals Chandler and Windsor prisoners, but were compelled to retreat with considerable loss, June 6 : the town of Sodus, on Lake Ontario, burnt by the British June 6 : the British under Cockburn, repulsed in their attack on Craney Island, June 23 : the affair at Beaver Dam, when Lieut. Col. Boerstler, with 511 men surrendered prisoners to the British, June 24 : Hampton, (V.) taken by the British under Sir Sidney Beekwith, and outrages of the most enormous description committed against the inhabitants, June 25 : Hampton (V.) evacuated by the British, July 1 : Fort Schlosser, with its garrison (11 men), taken by the British, July 4 : affair at Black Rock, in which the British destroyed the barracks, block-houses, &c., July 11 : the Americans under Col. Scott, land at York (U. C.), and burn the barracks, woodyard, &c., July 31 : 1300 British and Indians, commanded by Gen. Proctor, defeated in their attack on Fort Stevenson (Lower Sandusky), with great loss, by Maj. Croghan and 160 Americans, Aug. 2 : the U. S. schrs. Julia and Growler, part of the Lake Ontario squadron, cut off and captured by the British, Aug. 10 : the British repulsed in their attack on St. Michaels (Md.), Aug. 10 : Queenstown (Md.) possessed by the British, Aug. 14 : the U. S. brig Argus, of 18 guns, Capt. W. H. Allen, captured by the British sloop of war Pelican,

of 18 guns, Captain Maples, after an action of 47 minutes, in which the Argus had 6 killed and 17 wounded (the commander mortally), and the Pelican 2 killed and 3 wounded, Aug. 14: the British brig Boxer, of 14 guns, Lieut. Blythe, captured by the U. S. brig Enterprise, of 14 guns, Lieut. Burroughs after an action of 45 minutes, in which both the commanders fell; the Boxer had 40 killed and 17 wounded, and the Enterprise 2 killed and 12 wounded, Sept. 5: battle of Lake Erie, between the British squadron commanded by Capt. Barclay, and the U. S. by Capt. Perry, which, after an action of 3 hours and a half, terminated in the capture of the whole of the British force; the British had 41 killed and 94 wounded, the Americans 27 killed and 96 wounded British force 63 guns—American 54 guns, Sept. 10: rencounter between the Ontario squadrons, in which after a running fight of 6 hours, Sir James L. Yeo escaped by superior sailing, and sheltered himself in St. Peter's Bay, Sept. 11: the British schr. Highflyer, of 5 guns, Lieut. Hutchinson, captured by the U. S. frigate President, Capt. Rogers, Sept. 23: Detroit evacuated by the British after destroying the fort, &c., Sept. 28; second rencounter between the Ontario squadrons, when after a running fight of 3 hours, the British retreat to Burlington bay, ib.: 5 schooners, a sloop, and a gun-boat, part of the British Ontario squadron, fallen in with by Com. Chauncey, of which the five first were captured, with 308 prisoners, and the 2 latter destroyed, Oct. 2: battle of Moravian Town (U. C.), in which the Americans under Gen. Harrison, defeated the British and the Indians under Gen. Proctor, and make 601 men (nearly their whole force) prisoners. The British had 12 regulars and 33 Indians killed and 22 regulars

wounded, Oct. 5; the Georgia and Tennessee militia retaliate on Indians the massacre at Fort Mimms', by attacking the Tallushatche towns, killing 186 warriors, and making 84 women and children prisoners. The Americans had five killed and 41 wounded, Nov. 3: battle of Talladega, in which Gen. Jackson with 2000 Tennessee volunteers, attacks the Creek Indians, and defeats them with a loss of 300 warriors. American loss 15 killed and 80 wounded. Nov. 9: the American army under Gen. Wilkinson annoyed in their march to Lower Canada, attacked with a detachment of 1600 men, commanded by Gen. Boyd, the British force at Chreslar's Farm, Williamsburgh, and compel them to retire. The Americans had 102 killed and 237 wounded (including Gen. Covington mortally.) The British 22 killed, 131 wounded, and 12 prisoners, Nov. 11: 950 Georgia militia with 350 friendly Indians led by Brig. Gen. Floyd, attack 1500 hostile Creeks at the towns of Autossee and Tallassee, kill 200, including the kings of the two tribes, and burn both the towns, containing together about 400 houses. The Americans had 11 killed and 54 wounded, Nov. 29: the public stores at Cumberland Head on Lake Champlain, burnt by the British, Dec. 2: the N. Y. militia under Gen. M'Clure, having spiked the cannon and removed the public stores abandoned Fort George and fire the town of Newark, Dec. 10: a general embargo laid by act of Congress, Dec. 17; 1500 British and Indians surprised Fort Niagara, put the garrison (250) men to the sword, massacre the women and children in the neighbourhood, and burn the villages of Lewistown, Youngstown, Manchester, and Tuscarora, Dec. 29: the British land 2000 men at Black Rock, which, after a gallant resistance by a few militia, they burn,

together with the neighbouring village of Buffalo, Dec. 30.

1814. Trial of Gen. Hull, commenced at Albany, Jan. 3 : the Bramble sails for England, Jan. 11 : Gen. Claiborne defeats the Indians at Ecchenachae (holy ground) and burns their town, Jan. 23 : the Indians attack Gen. Floyd in his encampment, 48 miles west of Chatahouchee, and are repulsed with great loss. The Americans had 22 killed and 157 wounded, Jan. 27 : the U. S. schooner Alligator, attacked by 6 British barges, after an action of 30 minutes, obliges them to retire, Jan. 29 ; Messrs. Clay and Russell, sail from New York in the U. S. frigate John Adams, for Gottenburgh, Feb. 25 : Lieut Col. Butler with 160 Americans, defeats 240 British at Eighteen Mile Creek, on the river de French, March 4 : Gen. Hull found guilty by a court-martial and sentenced to be shot, March 28 : the U. S. frigate Essex 32 guns and 255 men, Capt. Porter, attacked in the bay of Valparaiso by the British frigate Phœbe, of 36 guns and 320 men, Capt. Hillyer, and the sloop of war Cherub, 28 guns and 180 men, Capt. Tucker, and captured after a desperate resistance of 2 hours and a half, in which 58 of his men were killed, 63 wounded, and 31 missing, March 28 : attack at la Cole Mills, by Gen. Wilkinson, who after 3 hours fighting and losing many men in killed and wounded, retires with the army to Odletown, March 30 : the U. S. sloop of war Frolic, of 18 guns, Capt. Joseph Bainbridge, captured off the Matanzas after a chase of 6 hours by the British frigate Orpheus of 36 guns, Capt. Pigot, and the schr. Shelburne, Lieut. Hope, April 21 : the president approves the sentence of the court-martial upon Gen. Hull, but remits the punishment of death, April 25 : blockade of the whole

American coast proclaimed of by Admiral Cochrane, April 25 : the British sloop of war *L'Epervier*, of 16 guns, Capt. Wales, captured by the U. S. sloop of war *Peacock*, of 18 guns, Capt. Warrington, after an action of 42 minutes, in which the *L'Epervier* had 8 killed and 15 wounded, and the *Peacock* only two wounded, April 29 : capture of fort Oswego, by 1800 British, after a gallant resistance of 2 days, by 300 men under Lieut. Col. Mitchell. British 19 killed and 75 wounded. American 6 killed, 38 wounded, and 26 missing, May 6 ; the British Champlain squadron beaten off by the battery at Otter Creek, May 14 : two gun-boats and five barges, with 175 British, captured at Sandy Creek (L. C.) by Maj. Appling, with 120 riflemen and a few Indians. British had 14 killed and 28 wounded, Americans, 1 wounded, May 30. ; the *Independence* 74, launched at Boston, June 22 : the British sloop of war *Reindeer* of 18 guns, Capt. Mannere, captured by the U. S. sloop of war *Wasp*, Capt. Blakely, after an action of 19 minutes, in which the *Reindeer* had 25 killed and 42 wounded, the *Wasp* 5 killed and 21 wounded, June 28 ; fort Erie with its garrison of 137 men, surrendered without resistance to Maj. Gen. Brown, July 3 : battle of Chippewa, in which Gen. Brown defeats the British under Gen. Riall, and forces him to retreat to fort George : the Americans had 60 killed, 229 wounded, and 19 missing : the British 148 killed 320 wounded and 46 missing, July 5 : Eastport on Moose Island, taken by the British, July 11 : battle of Niagara Falls (Bridge-water,) in which Gen. Brown attacked the British under Gen. Drummond, and after a desperate and sanguinary engagement, which lasted from five o'clock, P. M. till midnight, drove him from all his positions, stormed his batteries, carried his artillery, and

after keeping possession of the field for 3 hours, retired to camp without interruption ; the Americans had 171 killed, 572 wounded, including Generals Brown and Scott, and 117 missing : the British admit 84 killed, 559 wounded, 193 missing, and 43 prisoners : among the wounded were Gens. Drummond and Riall, and the latter made prisoner, July 28 ; Lord Gambier, Henry Goulbourn, and William Adams, appointed by the British government commissioners, to treat at Ghent, July 30 ; treaty with the Creek Indians concluded by Gen. Jackson, Aug. 9 : Stonnington, Con., attacked by a razee, frigate, sloop of war, and bomb brig, but being gallantly defended by the militia with two 18 pounders, the enemy is compelled to retire, Aug. 9 : the British squadron reinforced by a 74, renew the bombardment at Stonnington, and are again beaten off, Aug. 11 : U. S. schooners Somers, 2, and Porcupine, 1 gun, part of the Ontario squadron, captured by the British, who had 2 killed and 4 wounded, the Americans 1 killed and 7 wounded, Aug. 12 : Sir Peter Parker with 124 sailors and marines from the *Menehaus* frigate, defeated at Bellair, Vt. by a party of militia, with a loss of their commander and 13 men killed and 27 wounded, Aug. 30 : the British sloop of war *Avon*, of 18 guns, Capt. Arbuthnot, sunk by the U. S. sloop of war *Wasp*, of 18 guns, Capt. Blakely, after an action of 46 minutes, in which the *Avon* had 9 killed and 33 wounded, and the *Wasp* 2 killed, and 1 wounded, Sept. 1 : the Champlain British squadron, under Commodore Downie, attacked the Americans' under Commodore M'Donough, in the harbour of Plattsburgh, and after a sanguinary conflict of 2 hours are (except the galleys) all captured ; the Americans had 52 killed and 58 wounded, the British 84 killed

and 110 wounded ; among the former Capt. Downie : American force 86 guns, British force 95 guns, Sept. 11 : Sir George Prevost with 14,000 men repulsed in an assault upon the forts at Plattsburgh, by Gen. Maccomb, with 1500 regular and about 2000 militia, retreats under cover of the night, leaving his sick and wounded to the mercy of his opponents, and destroying stores and provisions to a large amount, Sept. 11 ; battle of Baltimore, in which 5000 British, led by Gen. Ross, are repulsed by the Americans, chiefly militia, with a loss of 46 killed (including Gen. Ross,) and 295 wounded ; the Americans had 40 killed, 200 wounded, and 49 prisoners, Sept. 12 ; Sortie of Fort Erie, in which Gen. Brown attacks the British camp, destroys their batteries, and makes 385 prisoners, with a loss of 79 killed, and 216 missing, Sept. 17 ; battle of Black Creek, U. C., between the Americans under Gen. Bissell, and 1100 British under the Marquis of Tweeddale, in which the latter were defeated and driven into their intrenchments, Oct. 19 ; Gen. Izard having first destroyed Fort Erie, retires with the American army from Upper Canada, Nov. 4 ; Gen. Jackson having entered Pensacola with 5000 American militia, the British destroy the fortification commanding the harbour, and retire to their shipping Nov. 7 ; the British having made a landing in Louisiana, are attacked by Gen. Jackson in their camp before New Orleans : American loss 24 killed, 115 wounded, and 74 prisoners, Dec. 23 ; Treaty of peace concluded at Ghent, between the United States and Great Britain Dec. 24 ; Treaty of Ghent ratified by Great Britain, Dec. 27.

1815. The British renew their attack upon Gen. Jackson, but are again repulsed ; American loss 11 killed 23 wounded, Jan. 1 ; Grand Battle of New

Orleans, in which 12,000 British, commanded by Sir Edward Packenham, storm the American entrenchments, defended chiefly by militia under Gen. Jackson, and are repulsed with the loss of the commander in chief, two generals, and 586 killed, 1516 wounded, and 552 prisoners; American loss 13 killed, 39 wounded, and 19 missing, Jan. 8: the U. S. frigate *President* of 44 guns, Capt. Decatur, captured by the British ships *Majestick*, *razee Endymion*, *Tenedos*, and *Pomona* frigates, after silencing the *Endymion*, in a running fight of 3 hours and 30 minutes, and receiving several broadsides from the *Tenedos* and *Pomona*: the *President* had 24 killed and 55 wounded; Jan. 15: the British schooner *St Lawrence*, of 14 guns, Lieut James E. Gordon, captured after an action of 15 minutes, by the American privateer *Chasseur*, of 16 guns, Capt. Boyle: the *St. Lawrence* had 15 killed and 23 wounded, and the *Chasseur* 5 killed and 8 wounded, Jan. 26: the British sloop of war *Favourite*, Capt Maude, arrived at New York with the ratified treaty of peace, Feb. 11: the treaty of Ghent ratified by the United States, Feb. 17; the British sloops of war *Cyane*, Capt. Malcon, and *Levant*, Capt. Douglass, captured by the U. S. frigate *Constitution*, Capt. Stewart, after an action of 40 minutes, in which the British ships had 35 killed and 42 wounded, and the *Constitution* 3 killed and 12 wounded, Feb. 20: Massacre of Dartmoor Prison, April 6.—*Algerine War*—War having been declared against Algiers, two squadrons were fitted out under Commodores Decatur and Bainbridge: on the 17th June, an Algerine frigate was captured, and on the 19th, a brig mounting 22 guns, which events so intimidated the enemy that he consented to peace on the terms dictated to him, which were highly advanta-

geous to the United States, and humbled the aspirations of the other petty powers of Barbary.—Treaties of amity and peace, at Detroit, with the western and northwestern Indians, who had been hostile to the United States, Sept.

1816. The United States Bank chartered by congress, capital \$ 35,000,000, for twenty years, April : Fort Apalachicola destroyed by a detachment of United States troops, who killed upwards of 100 hostile Indians and runaway negroes, who had previously been committing depredations on our frontiers, Aug. : Gen. Jackson holds treaties with the Choctaws, Chickasaws, and Cherokees, Sept. : Indiana admitted into the Union, Dec. : during this year, measures were taken by some public spirited men, to ameliorate the condition of the black population of this country, which eventuated in the formation of the American Colonization Society, under the patronage of congress—the society have purchased lands in Africa, and yearly send a considerable number of free blacks to the settlements at Liberia, many of whom have had their freedom given them for the purpose :—like most other attempts at colonization, the first settlers had to undergo great privations, and many valuable lives fell a sacrifice, among whom were several persons of distinction attached to the agency—these difficulties having in a great measure been overcome, the benefits calculated by its founders are daily developing themselves, and while the nation looks forward to it as a slow but certain means of draining the country of its surplus free black population, the philanthropist hails it as a powerful preventive to the traffick in slaves which has hitherto been carried on ; to this colony are sent all negroes taken in slave-ships, or who may be surreptitiously

introduced into the United States;—the state of New York having passed a law to make a canal to unite the waters of Lake Erie with the Hudson river, ground for which was broken, July 4; Congress determine that it is unconstitutional to expend the revenue for the purpose of internal-improvements: in the early part of this year, settlements were made at Amelia Island and Galveston, by a band of freebooters and adventurers, consisting of 12 or 15 sail of vessels, under Commodore Aury, and 300 to 400 land troops under Colonel Perry, who displayed the Mexican flag, and made captures of vessels of all nations, which were condemned as prizes by a pretended court of admiralty, their cargoes sold, and clandestinely introduced into the United States, without payment of duties: they were finally broken up, by forces from the United States taking possession of those ports, which was accomplished without having recourse to arms;—for the better protection of the fur trade, government establish military posts at the mouths of the Yellow Stone and St. Peters, the former of which, on the Missouri, is nearly two thousand miles from its junction with the Mississippi: Great Britain agreed with the United States to reduce their naval forces on the lakes, in some instances to one vessel, and in no case to exceed two, of one gun each: Lieut. Scott and party fired on by the Creek Indians, and Lieut. Scott killed, Dec. 17.

1817. James Monroe was elected president, and Daniel D. Tompkins, vice-president of the United States. Nothing of any interest transpired during this year.

1818. This year was principally distinguished by the Seminole war, which was brought on by depredations committed by outlaws from the Creek nation,

Seminoles, and runaway negroes, on the lives and property of citizens of the southern frontier, many of whom fled from scenes of the most horrid barbarity and relentless cruelty ; to quell these, and to establish security to the frontier settlers, Gen. Jackson was ordered into the field with a body of Tennessee troops, with whom he encountered the enemy in several skirmishes, and drove them into Florida, whither he followed them, and being early satisfied that the Spanish post at St. Marks was unable to hold out against the enemy, who had demanded of the commandant amunition, &c., threatening to take possession of the fort in case of non-compliance, he entered into a correspondence with the commandant, for its surrender to the American arms, during the continuance of the Seminole war, which being refused, Gen. Jackson took possession of it by force, April 25 ; two British subjects, Arbuthnot and Ambrister, were taken prisoners under suspicious circumstances, the former in Fort St. Marks, the latter near Bowlegs' town ; they were tried, and being found guilty of exciting, aiding, and abetting the Indians in their savage warfare, were publicly executed : the Indians now began to collect in large numbers in Pensacola, to the number of 4 or 500, from whence they made frequent incursions into Alabama, in one of which 18 settlers fell by the tomahawk ; therefore, leaving strong detachments of regulars in Forts St. Marks, Scott, and Gadsden, Gen. Jackson took up the line of march, with 1200 men, for Pensacola, May 5 : crossed the Appalachicola river at the Ochesee village, on the 10th, and the Escambia, on the 17th ; entered Pensacola, and took possession ; without resistance ; May 24 : the governor having taken refuge in the fort at Barrancas, it was summoned to, surrender,

which being refused, it was invested on the 25th ; and after two days occasional firing, capitulated, May 28th, when it was taken possession of by the United States, the troops of Spain being considered prisoners of war, and were shortly afterwards sent to Havana. This year, also, congress passed bills abolishing internal duties, and granting revolutionary pensions : the territory of Illinois was admitted into the Union as a state ; and government purchased from the Chickasaw tribe of Indians all their lands west of Tennessee river, in the states of Kentucky and Tennessee.

1819. Congress commence an investigation into the conduct of General Jackson, in entering the territory of the King of Spain, and capturing the Floridas, which resulted in his acquittal, February : the Spanish minister, Don Onis, on behalf of his Catholic Majesty, and John Quincy Adams, on the part of the United States concluded a treaty, by which Spain ceded the Floridas for \$5,000,000, which sum was to be paid to American citizens as indemnities for spoliation on their commerce during the peninsular war, Feb. 23 : the King of Spain refused to sanction the treaty, and recalled Don Onis, who was immediately succeeded by Gen. Vives.

1820. Maine and Missouri, were admitted as states into the Union, after the longest debate which had ever occupied congress, and one which was more likely to dissolve the Union than any thing which had ever occurred before ; by the bill admitting these states, slavery is inhibited north of 30 deg. 30 min. N. latitude : the King of Spain signs the treaty for the cession of Florida, Oct. 24.

This year the fourth census of the United States was completed ; by which it was ascertained the total population amount-

ed to 9,636,131, public debt \$ 89,987,427, revenue from the customs, \$ 13,004,447, total receipts, from all sources, \$ 19,573,703, total expenditures \$ 19,090,572.]

1821. James Monroe having been re-elected president by nearly a unanimous vote, was again inaugurated, March 4 : Daniel D. Tompkins was at the same time re-elected vice-president : a territorial government being established for the Floridas, General Jackson is appointed governor, March 10 : Missouri, having complied with the formalities of the laws of congress, assumed the attitude of an independent state, in Aug.

1822. Independence of Colombia, Mexico, and Peru, recognised, March 19, and ministers plenipotentiary sent to Mexico, Buenos Ayres, Colombia, and Chili : convention of navigation and commerce between the United States and France, June ; acts of piracy become very common in the West Indies, the U. S. schooner Alligator, Capt. Allen, attacked the pirates near Matanzas, and re-captured five vessels, but lost his own life, and several of his crew.

1823. During the greater part of this year, a squadron of light vessels, under Com. Porter, was kept in the vicinity of the haunts of the pirates, giving protection to commerce, and deterring them from a repetition of their acts of cruelty—the squadron were not able to make any captures, and lost one vessel, which was speedily recaptured : the following persons were this year announced as candidates for the presidency ; John Q. Adams, secretary of state, William H. Crawford, Secretary of war, Henry Clay, speaker of the house of Representatives, and Andrew Jackson a senator from Tennessee.

1824. Congress pass a law regulating anew the tariff on imported fabricks, which has since been su-

perseded ; Gen. Laſayette arrived at New York from France, Aug. 15 ; the people having failed to elect a president, agreeably to the 12th article of the amendments of the constitution, it devolved on the house of representatives, who on the first ballot, declared John Quincy Adams, (who had the second highest vote before the people,) to be duly elected ; J. C. Calhoun was elected vice-president by the people.

1825, Wool imported from Great Britain, being the first instance for two centuries, January ; John Q. Adams inaugurated, as president, March 4 : the president recommends to congress the appointment of two commissioners to meet the congress of American nations at Panama, which, after a long protracted debate, was carried, and commissioners appointed accordingly ; the gentlemen selected were Messrs. Rich. C. Anderson, of Virginia, and John Sergeant, of Pennsylvania : Gen. Laſayette embarks for France, in the frigate Brandywine, which had been fitted out expressly for his accommodation, in compliment to the services rendered and wounds received in the battle of that name, Sept. 7.

1826. Very remarkable coincidence in the death of John Adams and Thomas Jefferson, two of the three ex-presidents, the only two of them who were signers of the declaration of independence, which instrument they had signed just half a century previous ; the last words of Adams were, " Independence now and for evermore ;" those of Jefferson, " I leave my daughter to the protection of God and my country ;" each died without a struggle, July 4 : the American minister, at the court of St. James, concludes a convention with the government of Great Britain, by which certain American citizens are indemnified for injuries done them during the late war, Nov. 13.

1827. The convention of Nov. 13, 1826, being approved by the senate, was exchanged in London Feb 26: Condé Raguet, Esq. the American charge d'Affaires to the Brazilian government, conceiving that his representations in behalf of his countrymen were totally disregarded, in an honest zeal for the honour and interests of his country, without waiting for instructions, terminates his official functions, and demands his passports; the Brazilians, aware of their error, apologized to the American government, and solicited the appointment of another charge, promising to make ample compensation for past injuries; Wm. Tudor, Esq. became his successor, Dec. 27: during this year, the Indians of the Winnebago tribe, having, without provocation, murdered several whites, and showed other indications of a menacing character, the militia of Illinois and Michigan, and 700 regulars, were dispatched against them; they were overawed by their presence, and the murderers given up, when the army was disbanded.

1828. Congress having been engaged for many weeks in digesting a tariff of duties, it finally passed the senate, May 13: at the election by electors of president and vice-president, the following was the result, for president, Andrew Jackson, 178 votes, John Quincy Adams, 83 votes: for vice-president, John C. Calhoun, 171 votes, Richard Rush, 83 votes, and Wm. Smith 7 votes.

1829. Inauguration of Andrew Jackson, as president of the United States, March 4: the president appoints Martin Van Buren, secretary of state, Samuel D. Ingham, secretary of the treasury, John H. Eaton, secretary of war, John Branch, secretary of the navy, John M'Pherson Berrien, attorney-general, Wm. T. Barry, post master general.

1830. By order of the secretary of war, the rent of the lead mines owned by government, were reduced from 10 to 5 per cent. on the amount of their product, Jan. 16 : the president issues his proclamation, declaring the ports of the United States open to British vessels from the West Indies, Oct. 5.

The fifth census was taken during this year ; number of inhabitants, 12,856,407. Aug.

1831. The appeal of the vice-president, John C. Calhoun, against General Jackson, published at Washington City, Feb. 18 : the supreme court of the United States deliver their opinion against granting an injunction to stay proceedings of Georgia, relative to the Cherokee lands, March 18 : dissolution of the cabinet at Washington, April 19 : which was followed by the appointment of a new cabinet, consisting of Edward Livingston, as secretary of state, commissioned May 24, Lewis Cass, secretary of war, Aug. 8, Levi Woodbury, secretary of the navy, May 23, Louis M'Lane, secretary of the treasury, Aug. 8, and Roger Brooke Taney, attorney-general, July 20.

1832. The secretary of the navy gives notice of his having received some seeds of the teak tree, so valuable for ship building, and offers it gratuitously to gentlemen who will try the experiment of raising the tree in our soil, Sept. 20 : the president having submitted to the senate, at the meeting of the twenty-second congress, among other nominations, the name of Martin Van Buren, as minister to the court of St. James, who had been appointed during the recess of congress, and had entered upon the duties of his station, he was rejected by the casting vote of the vice-president, the senate being equally divided ; many meetings were held in consequence throughout the Union approving and disapproving the measure : during the summer of this year, the tribes of Sacs,

Foxes, and part of the Winnebagoes, under Black Hawk, a celebrated warrior, having levied war on the north-western frontier, Gen. Scott was dispatched with sufficient force to subdue them, which was finally accomplished with very little bloodshed, (although the troops suffered severely from cholera :) Black Hawk was captured, and treaties finally entered into with the Indians, highly advantageous to both parties : the secretary of war, in general orders, approved the conduct of Gen. Scott, Oct. 11 : ordinance issued by South Carolina declaring the Tariff laws of 1828 and '32 to be unconstitutional, Nov. 24 : Proclamation of the President of the U. States in relation thereto, Dec. 10 : proclamation of the governor of South Carolina, threatening resistance to the revenue laws of the U. States, Dec. 20.

1833. This year, in consequence of the unequal operation of the tariff laws, this subject was much discussed in Congress and the public prints : resolutions passed in the Legislature of Massachusetts by a majority of 406 to 58, declaring the attempt then made in Congress to reduce the Tariff, to be a measure "involving such a gross and palpable abuse of power in the government, as would justify the states and citizens aggrieved by it, in any measures which they might think proper to adopt for the purpose of obtaining redress," Jan. '22 : Mr. Clay introduces his bill in the Senate of the U. States, for the gradual reduction of the Tariff, sometimes called the "Compromise Bill," Feb. 12, and adoption of it by Congress, March 1 ; this measure had the effect, with some precautionary measures previously adopted, of allaying the difficulties in South Carolina, and gave general satisfaction to all interests : second inauguration of Gen. Jackson as President of the U. States, and Martin Van Buren, as Vice President, March 4 : removal

of Mr. Duane, Secretary of the Treasury, by the President, and the appointment of Mr. Taney in his place, who removes the public moneys from the U. S. Bank; reasons given by the President for this measure, Sept. 18.

1834. Protest of the president to the following resolution, passed on the 28th of March, in the Senate of the U. States, "That the president, in the late executive proceeding in relation to the public revenue, has assumed upon himself authority and power not conferred by the constitution and laws, but in derogation of both."* April 15.

1835. The principal event of this year was the discussions which arose in consequence of the refusal of the French Government of the fulfilment of the treaty entered into with that nation and the United States in 1832—and some apprehensions were entertained of a rupture with that country.

1836. Message of the President in relation to the French difficulties, Jan. 15: expiration of the charter of the U. States Bank, March.

1837. Gen. Jackson's term of office having expired he issues a "Farewell Address" to his fellow citizens, March 3: Inauguration of Martin Van Buren as President of the United States, and Col. Rich. M. Johnson, as Vice President, March 4: Suspension of specie payments by the banks in the city of New York, which was followed by a general suspension by the banks in the U. S.: special congress assembled. Sept. 4: the president recommends a "National Treasury" for the safe keeping of the public moneys.

1838. The principal events of this year, as yet, are the resumption of specie payments by the banks generally in the United States.

† This resolution was expunged from the Journals of the Senate in 1837.

THE ABORIGINES.

The *employments* of the men were principally hunting, fishing, and war. The women dressed the food; took charge of the domestic concerns; tilled their narrow and scanty fields: and performed almost all the drudgery connected with their household affairs.

The *amusements* of the men were principally leaping, shooting at marks, dancing, gaming, and hunting, in all of which they made the most violent exertions. Their dances were usually performed round a large fire. In their war dances they sung, or recited the feats which they or their ancestors had achieved; represented the manner in which they were performed, and wrought themselves up to an expressible degree of martial enthusiasm. The females occasionally joined in some of these sports, but had none peculiar to themselves.

Their *dress* was various. In summer, they wore little besides a covering about the waist; but in winter, they clothed themselves in the skins of wild beasts. They were exceedingly fond of ornaments. On days of show and festivity, their sachems wore mantles of deer skin, embroidered with white beads, or copper, or they were painted with various devices. Heinousness was the object aimed at in painting themselves. A chain of fishbones about the neck, or the skin of a wildcat, was a sign of royalty.

For *habitations* the Indians had *weekwams*, or wigwams as pronounced by the English. These originally consisted of a strong pole erected in the centre, around which, at the distance of ten or twelve feet, other poles were driven obliquely into the ground, and fastened to the centre pole at the top. Their coverings were of mats, or barks of trees, so well adjusted as to render them dry and comfortable.

Their *domestic utensils* extended not beyond a hatchet or stone, a few shells and sharp stones, which they used for knives: stone mortars for pounding corn, and some mats and skins upon which they slept. They sat, and ate, and lodged on the ground. With shells and stones they scalped their enemies,

dressed their game, cut their hair, &c. They made nets of thread, twisted from the bark of Indian hemp, or, of the sinews of the mouse and deer. For fish-hooks they used bones which were bent.

Their *food* was of the coarsest and simplest kind—the flesh, and even the entrails of all kinds of wild beasts and birds; and in their proper season, green corn, beans, peas, &c. &c., which they cultivated, and other fruits which the country spontaneously produced. Flesh and fish they roasted on a stick, or broiled on the fire. In some instances they boiled their meat and corn by putting hot stones in water. Corn they parched, especially in winter, and upon this they lived in the absence of other food.

The *money* of the Indians called *wampum*, consisted of small beads wrought from shells and strung on belts, and in chains. The wampum of the New England Indians was black, blue, and white. That of the Six Nations was of a purple colour. Six of the white beads and three of the black, or blue, became of the value of a penny. A belt of wampum was given as a token of friendship, or as a seal or confirmation of a treaty.

There was little among them that could be called *society*. Except when roused by some strong excitement, the men were generally indolent, taciturn, and unsocial. The women were too degraded and oppressed to think of much besides their tools. Removing too, as the seasons changed, or as the game grew scarce, or as danger from a stronger tribe threatened, there was little opportunity for forming those local attachments, and those social ties, which spring from a long residence in a particular spot.

Their language, also, though energetic, was too barren to serve the purposes of familiar conversation. In order to be understood and felt, it required the aid of strong and animated gesticulation, which could take place only when great occasions excited them. It seems, therefore, that they drew no considerable part of their enjoyments from intercourse with one another. Female beauty had little power over the men, and all other pleasures gave way to the strong impulses of public festivity, or burning captives, or

seeking murderous revenge, or the chase, or war, or glory.

War was the favourite employment of the savages of North America. It roused them from the lethargy into which they fell, when they ceased from the chase, and furnished them an opportunity to distinguish themselves—to achieve deeds of glory, and taste the sweets of revenge. Their weapons were bows and arrows, headed with flint or other hard stones, which they discharged with great precision and force. The southern Indians used targets made of bark; the Mohawks clothed themselves with skins, as a defence against the arrows of their enemies.

When they fought in the open field, they rushed to the attack with incredible fury, and, at the same time uttered their appalling war whoop. Those whom they had captured they often tortured with every variety of cruelty, and to their dying agonies added every species of insult. If peace was concluded on, the chiefs of the hostile tribes ratified the treaty by smoking in succession the same pipe, called the *calumet*, or pipe of peace.

The government of the Indians in general was an absolute monarchy; though it differed in different tribes. The will of the sachem was law. In matters of moment, he consulted, however, his counsellors; but his decisions were final. War and peace among some tribes, seem to have been determined on in a council of old men, distinguished by their exploits. When in council they spoke at pleasure, and always listened to the speaker with profound and respectful silence.

When propositions for war or peace were made, or treaties proposed to them, by the colonial governors, they met the ambassadors in council, and at the end of each paragraph, or proposition, the principal sachem delivered a short stick to one of his council, intimating that it was his peculiar duty to remember that paragraph. This was repeated till every proposal was finished; they then retired to deliberate among themselves. After their deliberations were ended, the sachem, or some counsellors to whom he had delegated this office, replied to every paragraph in its turn, with an exactness scarcely

exceeded in the written correspondence of civilized powers. Each man actually remembered what was committed to him, and with his assistance the person who replied remembered the whole.

The *religious notions* of the natives consisted of traditions, mingled with many superstitions. Like the ancient Greeks, Romans, Persians, Hindoos, &c. they believed in the existence of two gods, the one *good*, who was the superior, and whom they styled the Great, or Good Spirit; the other *evil*. They worshipped both; and of both formed images of stone, to which they paid religious homage. Besides these, they worshipped various other deities—such as fire, water, thunder—any thing which they conceived to be superior to themselves, and capable of doing them injury. The manner of worship was to sing and dance round large fires. Besides dancing, they offered prayers, and sometimes sweet scented powder. In Virginia, the Indians offered blood, deer's suet, and tobacco. Of the creation and the deluge they had distinct traditions.

Marriage among them was generally a temporary contract. The men chose their wives agreeable to fancy, and put them away at pleasure. Marriage was celebrated, however, with some ceremony, and, in many instances was observed with fidelity; not unfrequently it was as lasting as life. Polygamy was common among them.

Their *treatment of females* was cruel and oppressive. They were considered by the men as slaves, and treated as such. Those forms of decorum between the sexes, which lay the foundation for the respect and gallant courtesy with which women are treated in civilized society, were unknown among them. Of course, females were not only required to perform severe labour, but often felt the full weight of the passion and caprices of the men.

Their *skill in medicine* was confined to a few simple prescriptions and operations. Both the cold and warm bath were often applied, and a considerable number of plants were used with success. For some diseases they knew no remedy, in which case they resorted to their *Powow*, or priest, who undertook the removal of the disease by means of sorcery.

It may be remarked, however, that the *diseases* to which the Indians were liable, were few, compared with those which prevail in civilized society.

The *rites of burial* among the Indians varied but little throughout the continent. They generally dug holes in the ground with sharpened stakes. In the bottom of the grave were laid sticks, upon which the corpse, wrapped in skins and mats, was deposited. The arms, utensils, paints, and ornaments of the deceased were buried with him, and a mound of earth raised over his grave. Among some tribes in New England, and among the Five Nations, the dead were buried in a sitting posture, with their faces towards the east. During the burial, they uttered the most lamentable cries, and continued their moaning for several days.

The *origin* of the Indians, inhabiting the country, on the arrival of the English colonists, is involved in much obscurity, and several different answers have been given by learned men to the inquiry, whence did they come to America? The opinion best supported is, that they originated in Asia, and that at some former period, not now to be ascertained, they emigrated from that country to America, over which, in succeeding years, their descendants spread. This opinion is rendered the more probable by the fact, that the figure, complexion, dress, manners, customs, &c. of the nations of both continents are strikingly similar. That they 'might' have emigrated from the eastern continent is evident, since the distance between the East Cape of Asia, and Cape Prince of Wales in America, across the straits of Behring, is only about forty miles, a much shorter distance than savages frequently sail in their canoes. Besides this, the strait is sometimes frozen over.

DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

In Congress, July 4, 1776.

The Unanimous Declaration of the Thirteen United States of America.

WHEN in the course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the laws of nature and of nature's God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

We hold these truths to be self evident—that all men are created equal ; that they are endowed, by their Creator, with certain unalienable rights ; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. That to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed ; that whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or to abolish it, and to institute a new government, laying its foundation on such principles, and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate, that governments long established, should not be changed for light and transient causes ; and, accordingly, all experience hath shown that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when

a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same object, evinces a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such government, and to provide new guards for their future security. Such has been the patient sufferance of these colonies, and such is now the necessity which constrains them to alter their former systems of government. The history of the present king of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranny over these states. To prove this, let facts be submitted to a candid world.

He has refused his assent to laws, the most wholesome and necessary for the public good.

He has forbidden his governors to pass laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operation till his assent should be obtained; and, when so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them.

He has refused to pass other laws, for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of representation in the legislature—a right inestimable to them, and formidable to tyrants only.

He has called together legislative bodies, at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the depository of their public records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures.

He has dissolved representative houses, repeatedly, for opposing with manly firmness his invasions on the rights of the people.

He has refused, for a long time after such dissolutions, to cause others to be elected; whereby the legislative powers, incapable of annihilation, have returned to the people at large, for their exercise; the state remaining, in the mean time, exposed to all the danger of invasion from without and convulsions within.

He has endeavoured to prevent the population

of these states ; for that purpose obstructing the laws for naturalization of foreigners : refusing to pass others to encourage their migration hither and raising the conditions of new appropriations of lands.

He has obstructed the administration of justice by refusing his assent to laws, for establishing judiciary powers.

He has made judges dependent on his will alone for the tenure of their offices, and the amount and payment of their salaries.

He has erected a multitude of new offices, and sent hither swarms of officers, to harass our people, and eat out their substance.

He has kept among us, in times of peace, standing armies, without the consent of our legislature.

He has affected to render the military independent of, and superior to, the civil power.

He has combined with others to subject us to a jurisdiction, foreign to our constitution, and unknown by our laws ; giving his assent to their acts of pretended legislation.

For quartering large bodies of armed troops among us :

For protecting them, by a mock trial, from punishment for any murders which they should commit on the inhabitants of these states :

For cutting off our trade with all parts of the world :

For imposing taxes on us without our consent :

For depriving us in many cases, of the benefits of trial by jury :

For transporting us beyond seas, to be tried for pretended offences :

For abolishing the free system of English laws in a neighbouring province, establishing therein an arbitrary government, and enlarging its boundaries, so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument, for introducing the same absolute rule into these colonies :

For taking away our charters, abolishing our

most valuable laws, and altering fundamentally the powers of our governments :

For suspending our own legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever :

He has abdicated government here, by declaring us out of his protection, and waging war against us.

He has plundered our seas, ravaged our coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people.

He is, at this time, transporting large armies of foreign mercenaries to complete the works of death, desolation, and tyranny, already begun, with circumstances of cruelty and perfidy scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages, and totally unworthy the head of a civilized nation.

He has constrained our fellow citizens, taken captive on the high seas, to bear arms against their country, to become the executioners of their friends and brethren, or to fall themselves by their hands.

He has excited domestick insurrections amongst us, and has endeavoured to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers, the merciless Indian savages, whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes, and conditions.

In every stage of these oppressions, we have petitioned for redress in the most humble terms ; our repeated petitions have been answered only by repeated injury. A prince whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a tyrant, is unfit to be the ruler of a free people.

Nor have we been wanting in attention to our British brethren. We have warned them from time to time, of attempts made by their legislature, to extend an unwarrantable jurisdiction over us. We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here. We have appealed to their native justice and magnanimity, and we have conjured them by the ties of our common kindred to disavow these usurpations, which would inevitably interrupt our connexions and

correspondence. They, too, have been deaf to the voice of justice and consanguinity. We must, therefore, acquiesce in the necessity which denounces our separation, and hold them, as we hold the rest of mankind—enemies in war—in peace, friends.

WE, therefore, the representatives of the United States of America, in general congress assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions, Do, in the name and by the authority of the good people of these colonies, solemnly publish and declare, that these United Colonies are, and of right, ought to be, free and independent states—That they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown, and that all political connexion between them and the state of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved; and that, as free and independent states, they have full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and to do all other acts and things which independent states may of right do. And, for the support of this declaration, with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence, we mutually pledge to each other our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honour.

af to
must,
1 de-
hold
eace,

nited
bled,
d for
name
these
these
o be,
bsol-
, and
d the
tally
gent
lude
and
dent
t of
pro-
dge
sa-

144
d

ill

er

ce

7

2

1

1

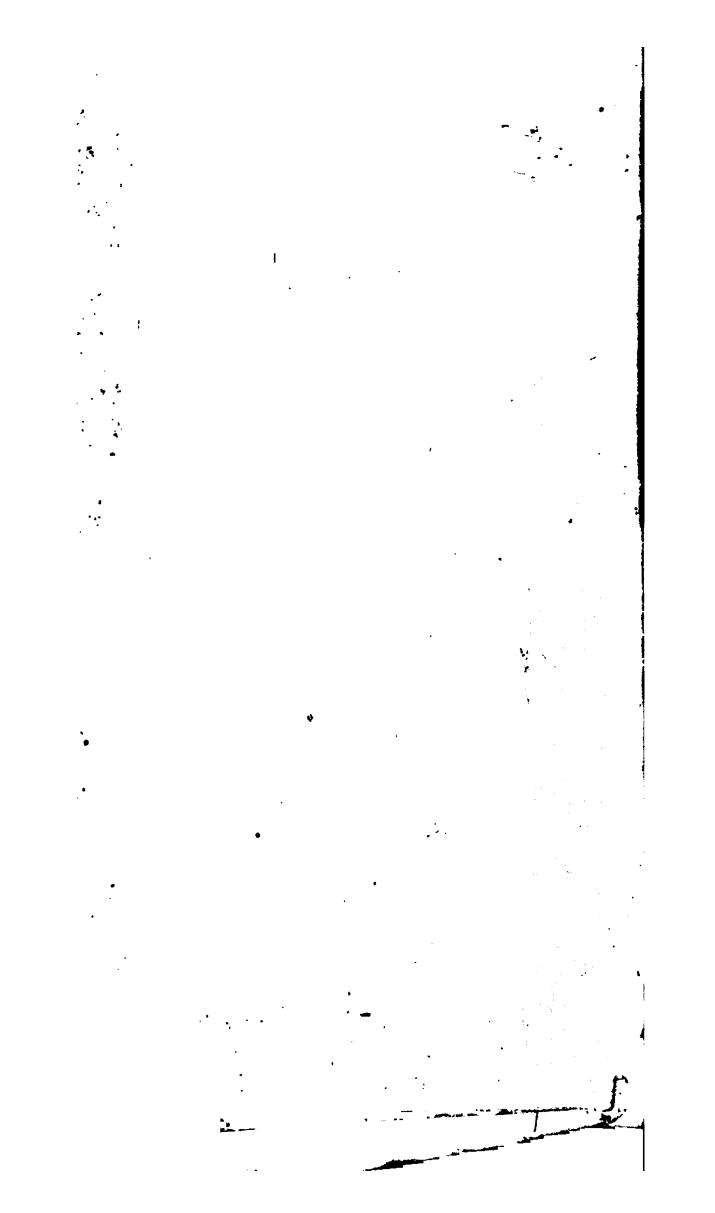
1

1

1

1

1



BIOGRAPHIES

OF THE

SIGNERS

OF THE

Declaration of Independence.

SAMUEL ADAMS,

Was one of the earliest patriots of the revolution, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on the 22d of Sept., 1722. He was educated at Harvard College, for the gospel ministry, though he never entered on the profession of divinity, as he seemed inclined rather to be conspicuous in the halls of legislation than in the pulpit. In his youth he tried his pen as a political writer, and felt the weight of his country's wrongs on his shoulders, before others of his age thought there were any evils to complain of. The stamp act, and the imposition of duties on the necessities of life, gave him ample topics for complaint and he used them with great effect. When the massacre was perpetrated in Boston, in March 1770, he behaved with great spirit and determination, and was the organ of the people in insisting that the troops quartered on the town should be removed. He was a representative from Boston in the general court, and a leader in all the measures of that body against the royal government. He was sent as a delegate from Massachusetts to the continental congress, and took an active part in that body. In the

general pardon extended to those who had been active in the cause of freedom, he, with John Hancock, were exempted. In 1776, he was the foremost among those who were desirous of a declaration of independence. On leaving congress, he was constantly employed by his native state in some high official capacity, and was particularly active in framing the constitution of Massachusetts, under which he was chosen lieutenant governor, and then chief magistrate. He was corporally and morally brave, and his eloquence and unquestionable talents gave him a high and commanding authority in his whole progress to political eminence. At the crisis in which he flourished, he was such a man as was wanted; and the name of Samuel Adams will fill a large space in American history. He died Oct. 2, 1803, aged 81.

JOSIAH BARTLETT,

One of the delegates from New Hampshire, was born at Amesbury, Massachusetts, Nov. 1729. He was instructed in the rudiments of classical learning, under the care of Dr. Webster, a clergyman of distinguished talents. Mr. B. studied physick at the college place, when he removed to Kingston, in New Hampshire. Here, he was hurried into the vortex of politics, and sent to the legislature, where he opposed the royal officers, and their arbitrary measures and resisted the flattering attentions and munificent offers of the chief magistrate of the colony. In 1775, he was one of the committee of safety, colonel of a regiment, and member of congress. He fulfilled all these functions in a prudent but fearless manner, and was the first who signed the declaration of Independence after John Hancock. On his return home he

was appointed judge of the court of common pleas and afterwards raised to the bench of the supreme court. He was a member of the convention called in New Hampshire for adopting the federal constitution, and took an active part in its favour. After this, he was elected president of the state of New Hampshire, and then governor. He died May 19, 1795, in the 66th year of his age.

CARTER BRAXTON,

Was born in Newington, Virginia, on the 10th September, 1736, and after his preparatory studies, was liberally educated at the college of William and Mary. Mr. Braxton was left in affluent circumstances by his father, and embarked for England to improve himself in mind and manners. He returned to America, in 1760, when he was called to the house of burgesses; and, in 1765, particularly distinguished himself, at the time that Patrick Henry brought forward his celebrated resolutions on the stamp act. In 1775, Peyton Randolph died at Philadelphia, while in congress, and Mr. Braxton was appointed his successor in that body where he continued until the declaration of independence was brought forward, to which he willingly placed his signature. From this time, he was actively engaged in the legislature and councils of his native state, until the 10th of Oct. 1797, when he was removed to another world, by an attack of paralysis, in the 61st year of his age. Mr. Braxton was a gentleman of cultivated mind and respectable talents; and although his eloquence was not so impressive as that of Henry and Lee, his oratory was easy and flowing, and his manners peculiarly agreeable.

54 THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

CHARLES CARROLL,

Of Carrollton, the longest survivor of the signers of the declaration of independence, was born at Annapolis, Md. Sept. 20, 1737; was elected to the convention of Maryland, July 18, 1776, presented his credentials to congress, and on the 2d Aug. signed the declaration. In 1778, he retired from congress, and took part in the councils of his native state, until the constitution went into operation, when he was elected senator from Maryland, and took his seat, April 30, 1789; at the expiration of his term, he was re-elected, and in 1801 quitted public life, since which he has passed thirty years in serenity and happiness. He then lived principally at his farm, and occasionally with the younger branch of his family in the city of Baltimore. Mr. Carroll was an orator; his eloquence was of the smooth, gentle, satisfactory kind, delighting all, and convincing many; he never seemed fatigued with his labours, nor faint with his exertions; his blood and judgment were so commingled, that his highest efforts were as easy and natural as if engaged in ordinary duties. Died Nov. 14, 1832.

ABRAHAM CLARK,

Was born in Elizabethtown, New Jersey, Feb. 18, 1726. His education was miscellaneous, and he was self taught. He was a civil engineer; and also acted as the village lawyer, as far as advising on all matters of ordinary business, such as conveying lands, or settling estates. By this course of business, and his integrity, he became popular in his neighbourhood. He was sent a delegate to the continental congress in 1776, and signed the declaration of independence. He

afterwards took a part in all the politics of the day in his native state, until his death, which happened suddenly in the month of June, 1794, aged 68. He was universally esteemed as a patriot and a man of sound mind, possessing honest feelings, and a just sense of duty.

GEORGE OLYMER,

Was born in Philadelphia in 1736. He was an orphan, and brought up by his uncle, who gave him a good education. After going through his studies, he entered his uncle's counting room, but never became a thorough merchant, as he preferred general science and literature, to the details of mercantile business. On the great question of colonial liberty, Mr. Clymer took a decided part, and was a warm and devoted patriot. In 1776, he was sent to congress, and affixed his name to the memorable instrument which declared us independent. The next year he was again chosen a member of congress: and in 1780 was re-elected to that body, and was also elected a member of the legislature of his native state. He died Jan. 24, 1813, in the 74th year of his age.

SAMUEL CHASE,

Was born in Maryland, on the 17th of April 1741. He received a good classical education in Baltimore. After which, he studied the law, and settled himself in his profession at Annapolis, where he soon became distinguished. In 1774, he was chosen a member of the continental congress in which station he continued several years. Here he signed the declaration

of independence, which he not only voted for, but he also brought over many to this measure who had previously been opposed to it. In 1786, he removed from Annapolis to Baltimore, where he had a wider field for his professional exertions. In 1791, he was appointed chief justice of Maryland; and in 1796, an associate judge of the supreme court of the United States, which office he held for fifteen years. In 1804, he was impeached for misconduct, but was acquitted by a constitutional number of his judges. He died on the 19th of June, 1811, in the 70th year of his age.

WILLIAM ELLERY,

Was born at Newport, Rhode Island; Dec. 22d, 1727. He was educated at Cambridge college, and graduated in 1747. He then commenced the study of the law, and practised with success in his native town. He was early distinguished as a son of liberty, and took a part in all those preliminary transactions which led to the revolution. He was sent to the continental congress in 1776, and was conspicuous in that body, particularly on all maritime and commercial affairs. Although Mr. Ellery shared in the glories of the revolutionary conflict, he still partook of its distresses, for his house was consumed and his property destroyed, by the invaders of his native town; this he bore with becoming magnanimity. He continued a member of congress until 1785. During this period, he was also a judge of the supreme court of Rhode Island. When the federal constitution was adopted, he was made collector of the port of Newport, which situation he held until his decease. He remained in office perhaps longer than any other man who ever held a public trust in

this country. This venerable patriot expired on Feb. 15, 1826, in the 92d year of his age.

WILLIAM FLOYD,

Was born on Long Island, New York, Dec. 17, 1734. He was bred in opulence, but his education was not strictly attended to. He early took a decided part in the revolutionary contest; and as he was popular on Long Island, and extensively known in other parts of the state, he rapidly advanced in public life. He was in the continental congress in 1774, and continued there until after the declaration of independence. He suffered severely in his fortune during the contest, as the British officers took possession of his mansion house after the American army left Long Island, and kept it during the war. When Mr. Floyd was not in congress, he was generally employed in some branch of the state government. Our revolutionary struggle over, he moved to the banks of the Mohawk, and changed a forest into a fruitful field. He was active to the last, enjoying good health, and a green old age. He died Aug. 4, 1821, in the 87th year of his age.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,

Was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on the 17th of January, 1706. After spending a few years in a public school, in that town, he was bound to his elder brother, who was a printer, and publisher of a newspaper. Benjamin became soon more distinguished than his master, which caused disturbances between them, that ended in a separation, when he was about

7 years old. At this age, his mind was wonderfully mature, for many pieces written by him, were attributed to the first men of that period. In order to improve himself, he read every book of merit he could procure, and particularly translations of the classics from which he derived much instruction. After saving his brother, he journeyed to New York, and from thence to Philadelphia, where he became acquainted with several literary and scientific gentlemen, particularly the governor of Pennsylvania, by whose opinions, and their offers of assistance, he was induced to sail for England. In the latter place he worked some time as a printer, but not receiving the promised assistance, he returned to Philadelphia in 1732, where he issued his first publication, "Poor Richard's Almanack," which became very popular, and shortly after added to his labours a newspaper. In 1736, he was appointed clerk of the assembly of Pennsylvania; and in the next year, postmaster, by means of which he acquired a fund of statistical information, which was of inestimable value to him in the discharge of the high duties to which he was afterwards called. The Indians on the frontiers becoming dangerous enemies, Franklin succeeded, though it was a difficult task, in persuading the citizens of Pennsylvania to arm and discipline a military force for self-defence. In 1741, he commenced a popular magazine, which, though well supported, was given up, as it interfered with his other duties. At his time, through his influence, an insurance office, and a philosophical society were established. He was next appointed agent for the colonies in England, where he continued as long as he had the slightest prospect of being useful. In 1775 he returned to his native land, and was sent as a delegate to the con-

tinenta! congress, where his counsels were of great service, in this perilous period. He was in congress in 1776, and affixed his name to the declaration of independence; shortly after which, he was sent to France as a commissioner to induce that government to join us in the revolutionary conflict. In this country he was popular with both the literati and the nobles, and soon affixed his name to a treaty of alliance with France; and afterward to treaties of friendship and commerce with other powerful nations of Europe. In 1785, he returned to Philadelphia, and his arrival caused a general rejoicing. His only wish now was for retirement, but this he was not permitted to enjoy, for he was elected President of Pennsylvania, and continued in office for three years. On the 17th of April, 1790, Franklin died, in the 84th year of his age. On his death, congress ordered a general mourning throughout the United States; and in Paris, orations were delivered in honour of the departed patriot and philosopher.

BUTTON GWINETT,

Was born in England, in the year 1732. He received a good education, after which he became a merchant, in which business he remained for several years, when he embarked for America, and first fixed his residence in South Carolina, but afterwards removed to Georgia, where he purchased a large tract of land. In 1776, he was elected a delegate to the continental congress from Georgia, and was there in season to affix his name to the declaration of independence. In Georgia he was elevated to the highest stations in the gift of the people; but in the collisions of party his feelings were wounded, and he challenged

60 DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

his adversary, by whom he was mortally wounded. He died on the 27th of May, 1777, in the 45th year of his age.

ELBRIDGE GERRY,

Was born in Marblehead, Massachusetts, on the 17th of July, 1744. He graduated at Harvard College in 1762, and at the age of 18 entered the counting room, and for some time made commerce his pursuit. In 1773, he represented his native place in the state legislature, in which he took a leading part. In 1774, he was chosen a member of the provincial congress, and from thence was sent to the continental congress, where he signed the declaration of independence. Mr. Gerry took a front rank in congress on commercial and naval subjects, as he had made them his particular study; and his character as a financier standing high in that body, he was engaged in all the committees which discussed this difficult subject. In 1783, Mr. Gerry served in the congress of the confederation; and was also a member of the convention which proposed a form of a constitution for the United States, which he, with others, opposed. After its adoption, he gave up all opposition, and assisted to carry it into effect. In 1797, Mr. Gerry was appointed an envoy to France, in conjunction with Messrs. Marshall and Pinkney: but the two latter were ordered away, and Mr. Gerry invited to continue, which he acceded to; this caused some severe strictures from his political enemies, but his reasons were satisfactory to his friends. On his return, Mr. Gerry was elected governor of Massachusetts, and afterwards vice president of the United States, in which latter office he died, in Washington city, on the 23d of November, 1814.

LYMAN HALL,

Was born in Connecticut, in the year 1721. He graduated at Yale college, and after having acquired a competent knowledge of medicine, he emigrated to South Carolina in 1752, but soon removed to Georgia, where he followed his profession until the commencement of the revolution. In 1775, he was sent as a member of the parish of St. Johns to the continental congress, the state of Georgia not having then acceded to the confederacy; but, fortunately, in the same year they agreed to it, and Dr. Hall was then appointed one of the delegates of the state. In 1776 he had the honour of affixing his name to the instrument that declared us free and independent. During the war of the revolution, Georgia was temporarily under the power of the British, and Dr. Hall, removed to the north but all his property was confiscated. In 1782, he returned to his adopted state, and in the following year was elected its chief magistrate. After enjoying this office for a time, he retired from public life, and died at his residence in Burke county, in the 60th year of his age.

JOHN HANCOCK,

Was born at Quincy, near Boston in Massachusetts, in 1737. He graduated at Cambridge College in 1754, after which he became a merchant, under the patronage of his uncle, who adopted him, and left him heir to his princely fortune. A great crisis was now approaching in the affairs of the colonies, and Mr. Hancock became a politician. He was first elected a selectman of the town of Boston, at that time a dignity second to none in the gift of a free

people. He was next sent to the general assembly of the commonwealth, where by his urbane and gentlemanly behaviour, he acquired an extensive popularity. In 1774, he delivered an oration on the massacre of 1770, which, from the bold and daring manner in which he spoke, considerably raised his reputation. Soon after this, he was president of the provincial congress and, the next year, was made president of the continental congress at Philadelphia. He presided over that body with impartiality and dignity, and was the first signer of the declaration of independence. When Mr. Hancock retired from the continental congress, he did not leave public life; for he was a member of the convention that formed the constitution of Massachusetts, under which he was elected governor, from 1780 to 1793, with the exception of one year, when he declined a re-election. The person of Mr. Hancock was fine, his manners elegant, and his hospitality unbounded. He died of the gout, which was hereditary in his family, the 8th of October, 1793, in the 55th year of his age.

BENJAMIN HARRISON,

Was born in Virginia, but the date of his birth has not been satisfactorily ascertained. He was a student in the college of William and Mary, but, in consequence of a misunderstanding with an officer of that institution, left it before the regular period of graduation. Mr. Harrison commenced his political career in 1764, as a member of the Virginia legislature, a situation which he may be said to have held through life, as he was always elected to a seat, when his other political employments admitted of

his occupying it. He was a member of the continental congress of 1774, and in 1776 signed the declaration which declared us independent. He continued in that body until the close of the year 1777, when he resigned his situation, and returned to Virginia. After his return, he was elected a member of the house of burgesses, of which body he was immediately chosen speaker, which station he held until 1782. At this time he was elected governor of Virginia, and was re-elected to this office until 1785, when, by the provisions of the constitution, his age rendered him ineligible to office. Mr. Harrison filled many political situations after this time, until April, 1791, when he was seized with a severe fit of the gout, of which he died.

JOHN HART,

Was born in New Jersey, and was a man of firm and decided character. He was an excellent agriculturist, and was pursuing his peaceful course, when he was called upon to take a part in the fierce struggle that was preparing for his country. He was elected a member of the continental congress in 1774, in which he remained until 1776, when he signed the declaration of independence. After this, he took a quiet, but decided part in the affairs of his country, for which he suffered much from British enmity, particularly after they carried the war into New Jersey, for the enemy had orders to look after the signers of the declaration, and make examples of them if taken. Mr. Hart died before the close of the conflict, his constitution being broken down by his sufferings, and he left this world in 1780, bearing the character of an honest and upright man, and a firm patriot.

JOSEPH HEWES,

Was born at Kingston, in New Jersey, in 1730. He graduated at Princeton college, after which he entered a counting house, and, on leaving his employer, commenced the mercantile business, and became an active and thrifty merchant. At the age of 30, he removed to North Carolina, where he soon acquired a handsome fortune. He soon gained the confidence and esteem of the people among whom he lived, and was for several successive years a member of the colonial legislature. Mr. Hewes was elected a delegate to the continental congress in 1774, in which body he continued until he placed his name to the declaration of independence. After this he was a member of that body from the state of North Carolina, until the year 1779, when he was seized with an indisposition, which, on the 10th of November, terminated his life, in the 50th year of his age.

THOMAS HEYWARD,

Was born in South Carolina, in the year 1746. He received a thorough classical education, when he commenced the study of the law, and was sent to England to complete his legal preparation for the bar. In 1775, he was elected a delegate to the continental congress, an honour which he at first declined, but afterwards was induced to accept; and, in 1776, affixed his name to the declaration of independence. When he left congress, in 1778, he was appointed a judge in the courts of his native state. In 1780 Judge Heyward commanded a battalion of militia, and was taken prisoner when Charleston was reduced by General Clinton, and sent to St. Augus-

DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE. 65

time. After his liberation from captivity, he resumed his judicial duties, in the exercise of which he continued until 1798, when he retired from public life. He died in March, 1809, in the 64th year of his age.

WILLIAM HOOPER,

Was a native of Boston, in Massachusetts, and was born on the 17th of June, 1742. He graduated at Harvard College in 1760; when he commenced the study of the law. Shortly after completing his studies, he visited North Carolina, and in 1767, fixed his residence permanently in that state. In 1773, and the following year, he was appointed to represent the town of Wilmington in the general assembly. In 1774, Mr. Hooper was elected a delegate to congress, in which body he continued until 1776, when he placed his name to the immortal declaration which declared us independent. Although he was at this time compelled to resign his seat in congress, from the embarrassment of his private affairs, yet he was usefully employed in Carolina, was an ardent friend of his country, and never hesitated to make any personal sacrifice for her good. In 1786, Mr. Hooper was appointed one of the judges of the federal court. In the following year, ill health induced him to retire from public and professional life. He died in the month of Oct. 1790, at the early age of 48 years.

STEPHEN HOPKINS,

Was born at Scituate, then a part of Providence, Rhode Island, March 7, 1707. Few had the advantages of education at that time, but he was one of

66 BIOGRAPHIES OF THE SIGNERS OF THE

those self-taught men, who are destined to make their way by force of genius and character. He was chosen a representative of his native town to the general assembly of Rhode Island, of which he was made speaker. In 1754, he was chosen a member of the congress which met at Albany; and, soon after this period was made chief magistrate of his native state. Long before the revolutionary struggle commenced, he opposed the tyranny of the British government, and wrote vigorously against its oppressive measures. Mr. Hopkins was a member of the first continental congress in 1774; and also belonged to that body in 1776, when he affixed his name, to the declaration of independence. After leaving Congress in 1778, he was frequently elected a member of the legislature of his native state, his fellow townsmen estimating his services too highly to allow him the leisure he coveted. He died on the 19th of July, 1785, in the 78th year of his age.

FRANCIS HOPKINSON,

Was a native of Pennsylvania, and born in the year 1737. After passing through his preparatory education, he entered on the study of the law, and became distinguished in his profession; he also devoted part of his time to lighter subjects, and was celebrated as a poet and a wit. The British government, properly estimating his talents, appointed him to a lucrative office, but this he sacrificed to take up the cause of freedom and of his country. In 1776, he was in congress, and signed the memorable declaration of independence. He was also a judge in the courts of Pennsylvania, and was esteemed for the justice and equity of his decisions. He was

DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE. 67

highly respected by all who were associated with him in the political field; Washington thought him a great and good man; and his name will go down to posterity as a prominent patriot and poet of our country. He died in May, 1791, in the 53d year of his age.

SAMUEL HUNTINGTON,

Was born in Windham, Connecticut, on the 2d of July, 1732. With but a common school education, he commenced the study of the law, and made himself so competent in the profession he had chosen, that he was appointed king's attorney, the duties of which he discharged with such ability, that he was next raised to the bench of the superior court. In 1775, he was sent from Connecticut as a member of the continental congress; and in 1776, he had the honour of affixing his name to the declaration of independence. He served several years in congress, at different periods; and when not engaged in that body, always filled some important station in his native state. He was appointed chief justice of Connecticut; was afterwards elected lieutenant governor; and, in 1786, succeeded Governor Griswold in the office of chief magistrate. He died on the 5th of January, 1796, in the 64th year of his age.

FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE,

Was born in Virginia, on the 14th of Oct. 1734. He received a domestic education, under the care of Dr. Craig, a gentleman distinguished for his love of letters, and from his judicious system of tuition, young

68 BIOGRAPHIES OF THE SINGERS OF THE

Lee rapidly unfolded the powers of his mind. In 1765, he was elected a member of the house of burgesses, to which situation he was annually re-elected, until 1775, when he was chosen a member of the continental congress by the Virginia convention. In 1776, he had the honour of placing his name to the declaration of independence. He continued in congress until 1779, and then retired to private life. His death was occasioned by a pleurisy, which disease about the same time attacked his wife, and terminated the life of both within a few days of each other. He died in April, 1797, aged 63.

RICHARD HENRY LEE,

Was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, January 26th, 1732. He was sent to England for his education and became an excellent scholar. In 1757, he commenced his political career as a member of the house of burgesses, in which, though not immediately conspicuous, he became celebrated as an orator and statesman. In 1774, he was sent to the continental congress, and took a very decided part in that body. In 1776, he was selected to move the resolution on the subject of American independence, and made an eloquent speech on the subject. After signing the declaration, he remained several years in congress. On the adoption of the federal constitution, he was appointed a senator under it, and exerted himself to have that instrument amended, so as to meet the views of those who were fearful that state rights would be violated by it. He died on the 19th of June, 1794, in the 62d year of his age.

FRANCIS LEWIS,

Was born in South Wales, in the year 1713. He was partly educated in Scotland, and then sent to Westminster, where he became a good classical scholar. He entered a mercantile house in London, and served until he was of age, when he left England for America, and commenced business in New York. In 1756, he was an agent for the British merchants, and was taken prisoner and carried to France; but was exchanged, and returned to New York. In 1775, he was sent as a delegate to the continental congress from the provincial congress of New York; and was there when the declaration of independence was made, which he unhesitatingly signed. He was a member of that body for several years afterwards, and was particularly serviceable as a commercial man. He was an eminent patriot throughout our revolutionary struggle, but he suffered much for his patriotism, as the British destroyed the whole of his property on Long Island. He died on the 30th of December, 1813, in the 90th year of his age.

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,

Was born at Albany, in New York, on the 15th of Jan. 1706. He was educated in Yale College, from which he graduated in 1737. He settled in the city of New York as a merchant, and his talents soon brought him in high estimation with the community. In 1754, he was elected an alderman, and after serving in that capacity four years, he was sent to Albany as a representative of the city. In this body he soon became a leading man, and particularly directed its attention to the great interests of commerce. Mr.

Livingston was in Congress in 1776, and was one of the committee to draft a declaration of independence, to which instrument he affixed his signature. Mr. Livingston was a member of the senate of New York after the adoption of the constitution of that state, under which instrument he was again elected a member of Congress; but his country was shortly after deprived of his services, he being seized with dropsy of the chest, of which he died, June 12, 1778, in the 52d year of his age.

THOMAS LYNCH,

Was born in South Carolina, on the 5th of Aug., 1749. After receiving the rudiments of education, he was sent to England to finish his studies, and graduated at Cambridge with high reputation. He then studied the law, and returned home in 1772. In 1775, on the raising of the first South Carolina regiment, he was appointed to the command of a company; and shortly after was elected a delegate to the continental congress. The health of Mr. Lynch, soon after joining congress began to decline with alarming rapidity; but he continued in that body until the declaration of independence had been voted, and affixed his signature to that important instrument. He returned to South Carolina, from whence he sailed to the West Indies, accompanied by his wife; but, from the time of their sailing, nothing more is known of their fate, as the vessel was never after heard from.

ARTHUR MIDDLETON,

Was born in South Carolina, in the year 1743. He

was sent in early life to England to receive his education, and graduated at Cambridge college with considerable reputation. In 1773 he returned to America, and settled himself in his native state. In 1775, Mr. Middleton was elected a member of the council of safety of South Carolina ; and in 1776 was sent as a delegate to Congress, where he had an opportunity of placing his name to the declaration of our independence. During the war he sustained great loss in property, and when Charleston was taken, he was made a prisoner. In July, 1781, he was exchanged, and proceeded in a cartel to Philadelphia. After his return, he was engaged in active political life until he was removed to another world. He died on the 1st of Jan., 1787, in the 44th year of his age.

THOMAS M'KEAN,

Was born at New London, Chester county, Pennsylvania, in the year 1734. He received a good education, under the care of Dr. Allison, and entered a law office at an early age, where he soon became distinguished for his application to literature, and the uncommon maturity of his mind. In 1775, he was a member of the congress held in New York, where he met some of the first talent of the country. From this time Mr. M'Kean was actively engaged in all the important affairs that concerned the welfare of the colonies, and when the continental congress met in 1774, he was found a leading member of that body. In 1776 he was a member from the state of Delaware, and was among the foremost that signed the Declaration of Independence. He took an active part in military life during the war ; and, after the close

72 BIOGRAPHIES OF THE SIGNERS OF THE

of it, he was called to fill many civil offices, among which was that of governor of the state of Pennsylvania. He died on the 24th of June, 1817, in the 83d year of his age.

LEWIS MORRIS,

Was born in New York, in 1726. He was educated in Yale College, and after going through his studies, returned to his paternal acres. At the commencement of the revolutionary struggle, Mr. Morris was in affluent circumstances, and placed in a situation from which he could not apparently wish any change; but the conduct of the mother country decided his course, and he showed himself a firm patriot. In 1775 he was sent to the continental congress, and was employed to hold a talk with the Indians, to induce them to take the American side of the great controversy. In 1776 he was again a member of congress, and signed the declaration of independence. He died on his farm, in Jan., 1798, in the 72d year of his age.

ROBERT MORRIS,

Was born in England, in Jan., 1733, but was quite young when he came to this country, and was educated in Philadelphia. When he completed his education, he entered a counting room, where he became a finished merchant. After the revolution commenced he took an active part with the patriots of the day. In 1776, he was a member of the second continental congress, and signed the instrument which secured our independence. During the whole war, he was considered the ablest financier in the country, and

Washington had recourse to him, when he could receive nothing from Congress. In 1781, Mr. Morris was appointed superintendent of finance; and was, perhaps, the man best calculated for that office of any in the country. He was highly esteemed by both Washington and Franklin; and it was through his means that Washington was enabled to pursue his southern campaign, which ended in the capture of Cornwallis, and closed the war of the revolution. He died on the 3d of May, 1806, in the 73d year of his age.

JOHN MORTON,

Was born in Delaware, in the year 1723. He was early a politician, and was elected a member of the New York 'congress, from Pennsylvania, in 1765; and for many years after he filled various civil offices in his adopted state. In 1774, he was elected a member of the continental congress; and in 1776 he signed the declaration of independence. In 1777, he was again elected a member of that body, but died the same year of a fever, in the 53d year of his age, universally respected for his virtues and attainments, and deeply deplored by the community at large.

THOMAS NELSON,

Was born at York, in Virginia, on the 26th of Dec. 1738. At the early age of 14, young Nelson was sent to England for the purpose of acquiring an education. After going through his preparatory studies, he entered Cambridge college, from which he graduated with reputation. On his return to his native land, he entered into political life, and was elected a delegate to Congress in 1775, and in the

74 BIOGRAPHIES OF THE SIGNERS OF THE

following year, he was among those that affixed their names to the charter of our liberties. He was governor of Virginia at the time the battle of Yorktown was fought, to the success of which General Washington acknowledged that Governor Nelson contributed much. His death occurred on the 4th of Jan., 1789, in the 50th year of his age.

WILLIAM PACA,

Was born in Hartford, in the state of Maryland, on the 31st of October, 1740. He received a liberal education at the college at Philadelphia, after which he commenced the study of the law at Annapolis, and soon became conspicuous as a practitioner. In 1771, he was elected a member of the legislature of his native state, in which he took a decided part against the usurpations of the governor. In 1774 he was appointed a member of the continental congress, in which he continued until 1778. During this time, the rupture of the colonies from the mother country took place, and Mr. Paca had the honour of affixing his signature to the declaration of independence. In 1778 he was appointed chief justice of the state of Maryland; and in 1780 he was appointed chief judge in prize and admiralty causes. In 1782 he was chosen chief magistrate of his native state, and during the exercise of this office was a decided patron of literature and of religion. In 1789, he was appointed district judge for the district of Maryland, which office he held until the termination of his life. He died in the year 1799, in the 60th year of his age.

ROBERT TREAT PAINE,

Was born in Massachusetts, in 1731. He had the

advantage of a good classical education, and graduated at Harvard College. Mr. Paine studied theology, and was a chaplain of the army, on the frontiers, during the war of 1758, usually called the French war. After this, he turned his attention to the study of the law, and became a reputable practitioner. At the trial of Preston and his soldiers for the massacre of 1770, he officiated for the attorney general, and managed this cause with great ability. In 1774, he was sent a delegate from Massachusetts to the continental congress which assembled at Philadelphia. In 1776, he was again in that body, where he signed the declaration of independence, and was among the foremost in urging an immediate preparation for carrying on the war with all the energies of the nation. He continued his efforts in congress, or in the legislature of Massachusetts, until a constitution was adopted by the latter in 1780, under which he was appointed attorney general, which office he held until 1796, when he was made a judge of the supreme court of the commonwealth, which situation he held until 1804, when he resigned, after which he was elected one of the state counsellors to advise the governor. At the close of this year, Mr. Paine retired from public life, and sought in the shades of privacy repose from his labours. He died on the 11th of May, 1814, in the 83d year of his age.

JOHN PENN,

Was born in the county of Caroline, Virginia, on the 17th of May, 1741. The early education of young Penn was greatly neglected; but possessing a strong mind, and having access to the library of Edmund Pendleton, then among the best in the country, he

cultivated the talents nature had given him, and commenced the study of the law, in which he was licensed as a practitioner at the age of 21. In 1774, Mr. Penn removed to North Carolina, where he soon occupied a distinguished place at the bar. In 1775, he was elected a member of the continental congress, in which body he continued until 1779, during which time he had the honour of affixing his name to the instrument which declared our country independent. On the return of peace, Mr. Penn retired from the bustle of politics, and remained in private life until the time of his decease, which occurred in the month of Sept., 1788, in the 46th year of his age.

GEORGE READ,

Was born in Maryland, in 1734, and was educated by Dr. Allison, who was celebrated for producing good scholars. After leaving school, he commenced the study of the law, and was admitted to the bar whilst quite a youth. He commenced practice at Newcastle, in the state of Delaware, where he soon gained the confidence of the people, and was elected a member of the assembly of that state. In 1774, he was sent to the continental congress, in which situation he continued for several years. He was a member of that body in 1776, and although he was at first opposed to a declaration of independence, yet, when that instrument was brought forward, he cheerfully signed it, and continued a firm patriot until the end of his life. After the peace, he filled various offices of great responsibility, sustaining an excellent character both as a public and private man. He died in the autumn of 1798, in the 64th year of his age.

CESAR RODNEY,

Was born at Dover, in the state of Delaware, in 1730. He was elected a delegate to the continental congress of 1776, where he had the honour of signing the declaration of independence. Mr. Rodney early took a part in the struggle between the colonies and the mother country; and he was so distinguished as a fine writer, that his pen was in constant requisition. He was highly esteemed as a patriot, and not only served his fellow citizens in congress, but was also a member of the legislature, and was for some time president of the state of Delaware. He died in 1783, just as the conflict was ended; and was happily released from a state of suffering, which continued ill health imposed upon him, before he was overtaken by the frailties of old age.

GEORGE ROSS,

Was born at Newcastle, in the state of Delaware, in the year 1730. He was liberally educated, and commenced the study of the law so young, that he began the practice of it in Lancaster, in Pennsylvania, when he was only twenty-one years of age. He soon became celebrated in his profession, and was shortly elected a member of the Pennsylvania legislature, where he gained so much reputation as a politician, that he was appointed one of the delegates from that state to the continental congress, and was present when the declaration of independence was promulgated in that body, and had the pleasure of affixing his signature to it. He continued an active politician until 1779, when death withdrew him from us, in the midst of his usefulness, in the 50th year of his age.

78. BIOGRAPHIES OF THE SIGNERS OF THE

BENJAMIN RUSH,

Was born near Philadelphia, on the 24th of December, 1743, O. S. He received his preparatory education under the care of Dr. Finlay, and in 1759, entered Princeton College, where he had remained but one year, when he took his degree. He commenced the study of medicine the next year, and in 1766 left this country for Edinburgh, where in two years after, he took the degree of M. D. After visiting London, and various places in France, he then returned to Philadelphia, and commenced the practice of his profession. Immediately after his return he was elected professor of chemistry in the college of Pennsylvania, and was held in high esteem as a medical man, though his course differed from that of many other practitioners. He was a member of the congress of 1776, and had the honour of voting for; and affixing his name to the declaration of independence; and from that time took an active part in every thing that conduced to the interests of his country, either in politics, science, or letters. He died on the 19th of April, 1813, in the 68th year of his age, respected both at home and abroad, as a patriot, philosopher, and physician.

EDWARD RUTLEDGE,

Was born in the city of Charleston, South Carolina, in Nov., 1749. After receiving an education in New Jersey, he commenced the study of the law, with his elder brother, who was an eminent advocate at the Charleston bar, and then sailed for England to complete his legal education. In 1773 he returned to his native country, and entered upon the

duties of his profession. In 1774, such was the esteem he was held in by his fellow-townsmen, that, although then but 25 years of age, he was elected a delegate to the congress which assembled at Philadelphia. He remained in congress until 1776, when he signed the instrument which declared us independent of foreign control. In 1779, Mr. Rutledge was again sent to congress, and in 1780, on the investment of Charleston, was taken prisoner by the British, and detained for nearly a year. After his release, he actively followed his professional business until 1798, when he was elected chief magistrate of South Carolina. This situation he held but a short time; for a severe illness terminated his life on the 23d of Jan., 1800, in the 51st year of his age.

ROGER SHERMAN,

Was born at Newtown, near Boston, on the 19th of April, in the year 1721. The family of Mr. Sherman was good, but by misfortunes became so reduced, that he was bred a shoemaker, at which business he worked until he was twenty-two years of age. After he left his trade, he opened a small store, and studied law at the same time he was engaged with merchandise. In 1754 he was admitted to the bar, and was shortly after elected a member of the legislature of Connecticut. In a few years, he was promoted to the bench of the court of common pleas, and afterwards to that of the superior court of the state. In 1775 he was elected a member of the continental congress, where he became so conspicuous, that he was appointed one of the committee for drafting the declaration of independence, to which instrument he cheerfully affixed his signature. Mr.

Sherman continued an active member of congress until the adoption of the federal constitution, during which time he was an able advocate of all the great leading doctrines of the day. He died on the 25th of July, 1793, in the 72d year of his age.

JAMES SMITH,

Was born in Ireland, but would never give the date of his birth. He received his education under the care of Dr. Allison, after which he began the study of the law, and on the frontiers of Pennsylvania commenced his professional life. He was sent as a delegate to congress in 1776, and when the declaration of independence was brought forward, he was among the foremost to affix his signature to it. Mr. Smith remained a member of congress for several years: but he withdrew from that body, and resumed his profession, in which he continued until the year 1800, when he left the bar, and all professional practice, having been an active lawyer for sixty years. He died in 1806.

RICHARD STOCKTON,

Was born near Princeton, in New Jersey, on the 1st of Oct. 1730. His preliminary studies being finished, he entered Princeton college, from which he graduated in 1748. On leaving college, he studied law with David Ogden, and rose rapidly at the bar. In 1767, he retired from professional life, for the purpose of visiting England, and during his tour through that kingdom, he received every attention from the great and the learned. The following year he returned to his native country, and was appointed one

of the judges of the province, and a member of the executive council. In 1776, he was sent to the continental congress, and arrived there early enough to take a share in the debates upon the subject of independence, and to affix his name to that instrument. In the fall of 1776, Mr. Stockton, in conjunction with George Clymer, was sent to inspect the northern army, which was then in a bad condition. On his return home, he was taken prisoner, and treated with much cruelty; congress interfered, and ordered Gen. Washington to take proper steps for his relief; this was done; but his constitution was broken by his confinement, and he continued to languish for several years, when he died on the 28th of Feb. 1781, in the 53d year of his age.

THOMAS STONE,

A native of the state of Maryland, was born in 1740, and became distinguished as a politician in 1774. He was a lawyer and a man of talent. He was elected a member of congress in 1775; and in the following year he had the honour of recording his name on the declaration of independence; and was also a member of the committee appointed to draft articles of confederation. He left congress shortly after, and took a part in the councils of his own state. In 1783, he was again returned to congress, and the next year was president pro tempore, of that body. After this, he left politics, and returned to the bar, where he became more and more distinguished; but he did not live long to enjoy his fame, for he died on the 5th of Oct., 1787, in the 45th year of his age.

GEORGE TAYLOR,

Was an Irishman, and was born in the year 1716.

82 BIOGRAPHIES OF THE SIGNERS OF THE

His education was good, but he came to this country poor. He at first had recourse to manual labour for support, then became a clerk, and afterwards married his employer's widow, and became possessed of considerable property in iron works, which he managed judiciously. Before the stamp act, he was a member of the legislature of Pennsylvania, and showed talents for business in a deliberative assembly. In 1776, Mr. Taylor was sent to the continental congress; and, though not until the question of the declaration of independence had been voted upon, yet he had an opportunity of affixing his name to the instrument, as sent to the world. The next year, Mr. Taylor retired from congress, and removed to the state of Delaware. He died on the 23d of Feb., 1781, in the 65th year of his age.

MATTHEW THORNTON,

Was born in Ireland, in 1714, but came to this country with his parents, when only two or three years old. His father first settled at Wiscassett, in Maine, but soon removed to Worcester in Massachusetts. Mr. Thornton had a good academical education, and then commenced the study of physic. In 1745, he was appointed surgeon of the New Hampshire troops in the famous expedition against Louisburg. Under the royal government, he was appointed a justice of the peace, and commissioned as colonel of militia. In 1776, he was chosen a delegate from New Hampshire to the continental congress, and took a bold stand with those who saw nothing could be done until a declaration of independence was made. During the same year, he was made chief justice of the court of common pleas, and was

DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE. 83

soon after raised to the supreme bench of the state. He expired whilst on a visit to his friends in Massachusetts, on the 24th of June, 1803, in the 89th year of his age.

GEORGE WALTON,

Was born in Frederick county, Virginia, in the year 1740. He was brought up a mechanic, but possessing a fine mind, found means to improve it. When he was of age, he removed to Georgia, and commenced the study of the law. In 1776, Mr. Walton was elected a member of the continental congress, in which body he continued some time, and cheerfully signed the declaration of independence. In 1778, he was appointed a colonel of militia, and was present at the surrender of Savannah to the British. During the defence of that place, Col. Walton was wounded, and made prisoner by the enemy and was detained until 1779. In Oct., 1779, Mr. Walton was elected governor of the state, which office he twice filled; and for fifteen years, until the time of his death, he was a judge of the superior courts. He died on the 2d of Feb., 1803, in the 64th year of his age.

WILLIAM WHIPPLE,

Was born at Kittery, in Maine, in the year 1730. He was educated at one of the common schools in his native town, after which he followed the seas for several years. In 1759, he commenced business as a merchant, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. In 1775, he was chosen a representative from Portsmouth to the provincial congress, and in 1776, was elected by that body as a member of the continental congress,

in which he continued until 1777. In 1777, he was made a brigadier general of the New Hampshire militia, and used great exertions to call out and equip the troops of the state, for that memorable campaign; which troops he commanded at the battles of Stillwater and Saratoga. He, with Colonel Wilkinson, was deputed by General Gates to negotiate Burgoyne's capitulation; and was one of the officers appointed to conduct the captured army to Cambridge, according to the terms of its surrender. He was afterwards conspicuous in public life in his state, and in 1782, was appointed a judge of the superior court. He died on the 28th of November, 1785, in the 55th year of his age.

WILLIAM WILLIAMS,

Was born in Connecticut, on the 18th of April 1731, and graduated at Harvard college in 1751. He commenced the study of theology with his father; but in 1755, when his brother, Col. Ephraim Williams, was sent to the frontiers to join Major General Johnson, he accompanied him as one of the staff of the regiment. He was in the battle of the 8th of September, of that year, when Colonel Williams, and the celebrated Indian chief, Hendrick, were slain. After the campaign, he returned to his native town, of which he was chosen clerk, an office which he held for nearly half a century. For forty-five years, he was a member of the legislature of Connecticut, and was present at every session, except when attending Congress. In 1776, when the question of independence was debated, he was a member of Congress, and joined heart and hand in the cause, and cheerfully affixed his signature to the declaration. He died

on the 20th of August, 1811, in the 81st year of his age.

JAMES WILSON,

Was a native of Scotland, and was born in 1742. He received his education at St. Andrews and Edinburgh, under some of the first teachers of the age. He removed to this country in 1776, and became a tutor in the Philadelphia college. He commenced the study of the law, and soon acquired a high reputation as a practitioner. In 1764 he was sent to the provincial congress at Philadelphia; and in 1775, was elected a member of the continental congress, in which body he continued for several years. In 1776, he voted for the declaration of independence, to which instrument he affixed his signature. In 1789, he was appointed an assistant judge of the supreme court of the United States, an office he held until his death; which occurred on the 28th of Aug. 1798, in the 56th year of his age.

JOHN WITHERSPOON,

Was a native of Scotland, and was born on the 5th of February, 1722. He was educated at Edinburgh, and after the completing his course, entered on the study of divinity. He removed to this country in 1768 and was soon inaugurated president of Nassau College, at Princeton, New Jersey. In this situation he became highly popular. His patriotic spirit led him to enter deeply into the affairs of the country, and he showed himself well versed in all the great doctrines of freedom. He was a delegate to congress in 1776, and took an active part in the deliber-

ations on the question of independence, to the declaration of which he had the honour of affixing his name. He continued in congress several years, in which body he was a highly efficient member. He died on the 15th of November, 1794, aged 72 years.

OLIVER WOLCOTT,

Was born in Connecticut, in the year 1726. He was educated at Yale College, from which he graduated in 1747. In 1774, he was appointed one of the council of state, to which office he was re-elected annually until 1786. In 1776, he was sent from his native state as a delegate to the continental congress, and participated in all the debates relative to independence, and had the honour of recording his vote in its favour, and affixing his name to the instrument. Mr. Wolcott was an active officer through the revolutionary contest, having filled every station, from the command of a platoon, to that of a division. In 1777, he was re-elected to congress, and from this period to 1786, was either in attendance on that body, or in the field, fighting the battles of his country. In 1786, he was elected lieutenant governor of his native state, an office which he filled for ten years, when he was called to the chief magistracy, but held this only for a short time, as he died on the 1st. of December, 1797, in the 72d year of his age.

GEORGE WYTHE,

Was born in Virginia, in 1726. His early education was not very extensive, but a love of literature induced him to continue his reading after he left school. He decided on the law as a profession, and

made amends for his early neglect, by a most assiduous attention to his studies. He was a member of the legislature of Virginia previous to our revolutionary struggle. In 1775, Mr. Wythe was elected a member of the continental congress, and was there the following year, when he had the honour of affixing his name to the declaration of independence. During the revolution, Mr. Wythe suffered much with respect to property, as his devotion to public services left him but little time to attend to his private affairs. He was elected speaker of the house of delegates of Virginia, in 1777, and was appointed judge of the high court of chancery the same year. In a subsequent year, on a new organization of the equity court, he was appointed sole chancellor, which situation he filled for upwards of twenty years. He died on the 8th of June, 1806, after a short but excruciating illness, in the 81st year of his age.

CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES.

WE, the people of the United States, in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, provide for the common defence, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this constitution for the United States of America.

ARTICLE I.

SEC. 1.—1. All legislative powers herein granted, shall be vested in a Congress of the United States, which shall consist of a Senate and House of Representatives.

SEC. 2.—1. The House of Representatives shall be composed of members chosen every second year, by the people of the several states; and the electors in each state shall have the qualifications requisite for electors of the most numerous branch of the state legislature.

2. No person shall be a representative who shall not have attained to the age of twenty-five years, and been seven years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that state in which he shall be chosen.

3. Representatives and direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several states which may be included within this Union, according to their respective numbers, which shall be determined by adding to the whole number of free persons, including those bound to service for a term of years, and excluding Indians not taxed, three fifths of all other persons. The actual enumeration shall be made within three years after the first meeting of the con-

gress of the United States, and within every subsequent term of ten years, in such manner as they shall by law direct. The number of representatives shall not exceed one for every thirty thousand, but each state shall have at least one representative; and until such enumeration shall be made, the state of New Hampshire shall be entitled to choose three; Massachusetts, eight; Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, one; Connecticut, five; New York, six; New Jersey, four; Pennsylvania, eight; Delaware, one; Maryland, six; Virginia, ten; North Carolina, five; South Carolina, five; and Georgia, three.

4. When vacancies happen in the representation from any state, the executive authority thereof shall issue writs of election to fill up such vacancies.

5. The House of Representatives shall choose their speaker and other officers, and shall have the sole power of impeachment.

Sec. 3.—1. The Senate of the United States shall be composed of two senators from each state, chosen by the legislature thereof, for six years; and each senator shall have one vote.

2. Immediately after they shall be assembled, in consequence of the first election, they shall be divided as equally as may be, into three classes. The seats of the senators of the first class shall be vacated at the expiration of the second year, of the second class at the expiration of the fourth year, and of the third class at the expiration of the sixth year, so that one third may be chosen every second year; and if vacancies happen, by resignation or otherwise, during the recess of the legislature of any state, the executive thereof may make temporary appointments until the next meeting of the legislature, which shall then fill such vacancies.

3. No person shall be a senator who shall not have attained to the age of thirty years, and been nine years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that state for which he shall be chosen.

4. The vice president of the United States shall be president of the senate, but shall have no vote, unless they be equally divided.

5. The Senate shall choose their other officers, and also a president pro tempore, in the absence of the vice president, or when he shall exercise the office of president of the United States.

6. The Senate shall have the sole power to try all impeachments. When sitting for that purpose, they shall be on oath or affirmation. When the president of the United States is tried, the chief justice shall preside; and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two thirds of the members present.

7. Judgment in cases of impeachment shall not extend further than to removal from office, and disqualification to hold and enjoy any office of honour, trust, or profit, under the United States; but the party convicted shall nevertheless be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment, and punishment, according to law.

SEC. 4.—1. The times, places, and manner of holding elections for senators and representatives, shall be prescribed in each state by the legislature thereof; but the congress may, at any time, by law, make or alter such regulations, except as to the places of choosing senators.

2. The congress shall assemble at least once in every year, and such meeting shall be on the first Monday in December, unless they shall by law appoint a different day.

SEC. 5.—1. Each house shall be the judge of the elections, returns, and qualifications, of its own members; and a majority of each shall constitute a quorum to do business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may be authorized to compel the attendance of absent members, in such manner and under such penalties as each house may provide.

2. Each house may determine the rules of its proceedings, punish its members for disorderly behaviour and, with the concurrence of two thirds, expel a member.

3. Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings, and from time to time publish the same, excepting such parts as may in their judgment require

secrecy; and the yeas and nays of the members of either house, on any question; shall, at the desire of one fifth of those present, be entered on the journal.

4. Neither house, during the session of congress, shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two houses shall be sitting.

SEC. 6.—1. The senators and representatives shall receive a compensation for their services, to be ascertained by law, and paid out of the treasury of the United States. They shall in all cases, except treason, felony, and breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at the session of their respective houses, and in going to or returning from the same; and for any speech or debate in either house, they shall not be questioned in any other place.

2. No senator or representative shall, during the time for which he was elected, be appointed to any civil office under the authority of the United States, which shall have been created, or the emoluments whereof shall have been increased, during such time; and no person holding any office under the United States shall be a member of either house during his continuance in office.

SEC. 7.—1. All bills for raising revenue shall originate in the house of Representatives; but the senate may propose or concur with amendments, as on other bills.

2. Every bill which shall have passed the house of Representatives and the Senate, shall, before it become a law, be presented to the president of the United States; if he approve, he shall sign it; but if not, he shall return it, with his objections, to that house in which it shall have originated, who shall enter the objection at large on their journal, and proceed to reconsider it. If, after such reconsideration, two thirds of that house shall agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent, together with the objections, to the other house, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered, and if approved by two thirds of that house, it shall become a law. But in all such cases, the votes of both houses shall be determined by yeas and

nays, and the name of the persons voting for and against the bill, shall be entered on the journal of each house respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the president within ten days (Sundays excepted), after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall be a law in like manner as if he had signed it, unless the congress by their adjournment prevent its return; in which case it shall not be a law.

3. Every order, resolution, or vote, to which the concurrence of the senate and house of representatives may be necessary, (except on a question of adjournment), shall be presented to the president of the United States; and before the same shall take effect, shall be approved by him, or being disapproved by him, shall be repassed by two thirds of the senate and house of representatives, according to the rules and limitations prescribed in the case of a bill.

SEC. 8.—The congress shall have power—1. To lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts, and excises; to pay the debts and provide for the common defence and general welfare of the United States; but all duties, imposts and excises, shall be uniform throughout the United States.

2. To borrow money on the credit of the United States.

3. To regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several states, and with the Indian tribes.

4. To establish a uniform rule of naturalization, and uniform laws on the subject of bankruptcies throughout the United states.

5. To coin money, regulate the value thereof, and of foreign coin, and fix the standard of weights and measures.

6. To provide for the punishment of counterfeiting the securities and current coin of the United States.

7. To establish post offices and post roads.

8. To promote the progress of science and useful arts, by securing, for limited times, to authors and inventors, the exclusive right to their respective writings and discoveries.

9. To constitute tribunals inferior to the supreme court: To define and punish piracies and felonies committed on the high seas, and offences against the law of nations.

10. To declare war, grant letters of marque and reprisal, and make rules concerning captures on land and water.

11. To raise and support armies: but no appropriation of money to that use shall be for a longer term than two years.

12. To provide and maintain a navy.

13. To make rules for the government and regulation of the land and naval forces.

14. To provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrections, and repel invasions.

15. To provide for organizing, arming, and disciplining the militia, and for governing such part of them as may be employed in the service of the United States, reserving to the states respectively, the appointment of the officers, and the authority of training the militia according to the discipline prescribed by Congress.

16. To exercise exclusive legislation in all cases whatsoever, over such district, (not exceeding ten miles square), as may, by cession of particular states, and the acceptance of Congress, become the seat of government of the United States, and to exercise like authority over all places purchased, by the consent of the legislature of the state in which the same shall be, for the erection of forts, magazines, arsenals, dock-yards, and other needful buildings:—and

17. To make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution the foregoing powers, and all other powers vested by this constitution in the government of the United States, or in any department or officer thereof.

SEC. 9.—1. The migration or importation of such persons as any of the states now existing shall think proper to admit, shall not be prohibited by the Congress prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight, but a tax or duty may be imposed on such importation, not exceeding ten dollars for each person.

2. The privilege of the writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended, unless when, in cases of rebellion or invasion, the public safety may require it.

3. No bill of attainder, or ex post facto law, shall be passed.

4. No capitation or other direct tax shall be laid, unless in proportion to the census or enumeration herein before directed to be taken.

5. No tax or duty shall be laid on articles exported from any state. No preference shall be given by any regulation of commerce or revenue, to the ports of any one state over those of another: nor shall vessels bound to or from one state, be obliged to enter, clear, or pay duties in another.

6. No money shall be drawn from the treasury, but in consequence of appropriations made by law: and a regular statement and account of the receipts and expenditures of all public money shall be published from time to time.

7. No title of nobility shall be granted by the United States, and no person holding any office of profit or trust under them, shall without the consent of the Congress, accept of any present emolument, office, or title of any kind whatever, from any king, prince, or foreign state.

SEC. 10.—1. No state shall enter into any treaty, alliance, or confederation; grant letters of marque and reprisal; coin money; emit bills of credit; make any thing but gold and silver coin a tender in payment of debts; pass any bill of attainder; ex post facto law, or law impairing the obligation of contracts; or grant any title of nobility.

2. No state shall without the consent of the Congress, lay any imposts or duties on imports or exports, except what may be absolutely necessary for executing its inspection laws; and the neat produce of all duties and imposts, laid by any state on imports and exports, shall be for the use of the treasury of the United States, and all such laws shall be subject to the revision and control of the Congress. No state shall, without the consent of the Congress, lay any duty of tonnage, keep troops or ships of war in time of peace, enter into any agreement or compact with

another state, or with a foreign power, or engage in war, unless actually invaded, or in such imminent danger as will not admit of delay.

ARTICLE II.

SEC. 1.—1. The executive power shall be vested in a president of United States of America. He shall hold his office during the term of four years, and, together with the vice president, chosen for the same term, be elected as follows :

2. Each state shall appoint, in such manner as the legislature thereof may direct, a number of electors, equal to the whole number of senators and representatives to which the state may be entitled in the Congress ; but no senator or representative, or person holding an office of trust or profit under the United States, shall be appointed an elector.

[3. The electors shall meet in their respective states, and vote by ballot for two persons, of whom one at least shall not be an inhabitant of the same state with themselves. And they shall make a list of all the persons voted for, and of the number of votes for each ; which list they shall sign and certify, and transmit sealed to the seat of the government of the United States, directed to the president of the senate. The president of the senate shall, in the presence of the senate, and house of representatives, open all the certificates, and the votes shall then be counted. The person having the greatest number of votes shall be the president, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed ; and if there be more than one who have such majority, and have an equal number of votes, then the house of representatives shall immediately choose, by ballot, one of them for president ; and if no person have a majority, then, from the five highest on the list, the said house shall, in like manner, choose the president. But in choosing the president, the votes shall be taken by states, the representation from each state having one vote ; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of a member or members from two thirds of the states, and a majority of all the states shall be necessary to a choice. In every case, after the choice of the president, the person having the greatest number of votes

of the electors, shall be the vice president. But if there should remain two or more who have equal votes, the senate shall choose from them, by ballot, the vice president.]*

4. The Congress may determine the time of choosing the electors, and the day on which they shall give their votes ; which day shall be the same throughout the United States.

5. No person, except a natural born citizen, or a citizen of the United States at the time of the adoption of this constitution, shall be eligible to the office of president : neither shall any person be eligible to that office, who shall not have attained to the age of thirty-five years, and been fourteen years a resident within the United States.

6. In case of the removal of the president from office, or of his death, resignation, or inability to discharge the powers and duties of the said office, the same shall devolve on the vice president, and the congress may, by law, provide for the case of removal, death, resignation, or inability; both of the president and vice president, declaring what officer shall then act as president, and such officer, shall act accordingly, until the disability be removed, or a president shall be elected.

7. The president shall, at stated times, receive for his services a compensation, which shall neither be increased nor diminished during the period for which he shall have been elected, and he shall not receive within that period any other emolument from the United States, or any of them.

8. Before he enters on the execution of his office, he shall take the following oath or affirmation :

9. "I do solemnly swear, (or affirm), that I will faithfully execute the office of president of the United States, and will, to the best of my ability, preserve, protect, and defend, the constitution of the United States."

SEC. 2.—1. The president shall be commander in chief of the army and navy of the United States, and of the militia of the several states, when called

* This article was annulled by the 12th article under Amendments.

into the actual service of the United States; he may require the opinion in writing, of the principal officer in each of the executive departments, upon any subject relating to the duties of their respective offices; and he shall have power to grant reprieves and pardons for offences against the United States, except in cases of impeachment.

2. He shall have power, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, to make treaties, provided two thirds of the senators present concur: and he shall nominate, and, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, shall appoint ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls, judges of the supreme court, and all other officers of the United States, whose appointments are not herein otherwise provided for, and which shall be established by law. But the congress may, by law, vest the appointment of such inferior officers as they think proper, in the president alone, in the courts of law, or in the heads of departments.

3. The president shall have power to fill up all vacancies that may happen during the recess of the senate, by granting commissions which shall expire at the end of their next session.

Sac. 3.—1. He shall from time to time, give to Congress information of the state of the Union, and recommend to their consideration such measures as he shall judge necessary and expedient: he may, on extraordinary occasions convene both houses, or either of them, and, in case of disagreement between them, with respect to the time of adjournment, he may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper; he shall receive ambassadors and other public ministers; he shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed; and shall commission all the officers of the United States.

Sac. 4.—1. The president, vice president, and all civil officers of the United States, shall be removed from office on impeachment for, and conviction of, treason, bribery, or other high crimes and misdemeanors.

ARTICLE III.

Sac. 1.—1. The judicial power of the United

States shall be vested in one supreme court, and in such inferior courts as the congress may, from time to time, ordain and establish. The judges, both of the supreme and inferior courts, shall hold their offices during good behaviour; and shall, at stated times, receive for their services a compensation which shall not be diminished during their continuance in office.

Sec. 2.—1. The judicial power shall extend to all cases in law and equity, arising under this constitution, the laws of the United States, and treaties made, or which shall be made, under their authority; to all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers, and consuls; to all cases of admiralty and maritime jurisdiction; to controversies to which the United States shall be a party; to controversies between two or more states; between a state and citizens of another state; between citizens of different states; between citizens of the same state claiming lands under grants of different states; and between a state, or the citizens thereof, and foreign states, citizens or subjects.

2. In all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls, and those in which a state shall be a party, the supreme court shall have original jurisdiction. In all the other cases before mentioned, the supreme court shall have appellate jurisdiction, both as to law and fact, with such exceptions, and under such regulations, as the congress shall make.

3. The trial of all crimes, except in cases of impeachment, shall be by jury, and such trial shall be held in the state where the said crime shall have been committed; but when not committed within any state, the trial shall be at such place or places as the congress may by law have directed.

Sec. 3.—1. Treason against the United States shall consist only in levying war against them, or in adhering to their enemies, giving them aid and comfort. No person shall be convicted of treason unless on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act, or on confession in open court.

2. The congress shall have power to declare the punishment of treason; but no attainder of treason

shall work corruption of blood, or forfeiture, except during the life of the person attainted.

ARTICLE IV.

SEC. 1.—1. Full faith and credit shall be given in each state to the public acts, records and judicial proceedings of every other state. And the congress may, by general laws, prescribe the manner in which such acts, records and proceedings, shall be proved, and the effect thereof.

SEC. 2.—1. The citizens of each state shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of citizens in the several states.

2. A person charged in any state with treason, felony, or other crime, who shall flee from justice, and be found in another state, shall, on demand of the executive authority of the state from which he fled, be delivered up, to be removed to the state having jurisdiction of the crime.

3. No person held to service or labour in one state, under the laws thereof, escaping into another, shall, in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be discharged from such service or labour; but shall be delivered up on claim of the party to whom such service or labour may be due.

SEC. 3.—1. New states may be admitted by the congress into this Union; but no new state shall be formed or erected within the jurisdiction of any other state, nor any state be formed by the junction of two or more states, or parts of states, without the consent of the legislatures of the states concerned, as well as of the congress.

2. The congress shall have power to dispose of, and make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or other property belonging to the United States; and nothing in this constitution shall be so construed as to prejudice any claims of the United States, or of any particular state.

SEC. 4.—1. The United States shall guaranty to every state in this union, a republican form of government, and shall protect each of them against invasion; and, on application of the legislature, or of

the executive, (when the legislature cannot be convened), against domestic violence.

ARTICLE V.

1. The congress, whenever two thirds of both houses shall deem it necessary, shall propose amendments to this constitution; or on the application of the legislatures of two thirds of the several states, shall call a convention for proposing amendments, which in either case, shall be valid to all intents and purposes, as part of this constitution, when ratified by the legislatures of three fourths of the several states, or by conventions in three fourths thereof, as the one or the other mode of ratification may be proposed by the congress; provided, that no amendment which may be made prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight, shall in any manner affect the first and fourth clauses in the ninth section of the first article: and that no state, without its consent, shall be deprived of its equal suffrage in the senate.

ARTICLE VI.

1. All debts contracted, and engagements entered into, before the adoption of this constitution, shall be as valid against the United States under this constitution, as under the confederation.

2. This Constitution, and the laws of the United States which shall be made in pursuance thereof, and all treaties made, or which shall be made, under the authority of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the land; and the judges in every state shall be bound thereby; any thing in the constitution or laws of any state to the contrary notwithstanding.

3. The senators and representatives before mentioned, and the members of the several state legislatures, and all executive and judicial officers, both of the United States, and of the several states, shall be bound by oath or affirmation to support this constitution; but no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States.

ARTICLE VII.

1. The ratification of the conventions of nine states shall be sufficient for the establishment of this constitution between the states so ratifying the same.

Done in convention by the unanimous consent of the states present, the seventeenth day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, and of the independence of the United States of America, the twelfth.

[Congress at their first session under the Constitution, held in the city of New York, in 1789, proposed to the legislatures of the several states, twelve amendments, ten of which only were adopted. They are the first ten of the following amendments; and they were ratified by three fourths, the constitutional number of the states, on the 15th of December, 1791. The 11th amendment was proposed at the first session of the third congress, and was declared in a message from the president of the United States to both houses of congress, dated the 8th of January, 1798, to have been adopted by the constitutional number of states. The 12th amendment which was proposed at the first session of the eighth congress, was adopted by the constitutional number of states in the year 1804; according to a public notice by the secretary of state dated the 25th of September 1804.]

AMENDMENTS

To the Constitution of the United States, ratified according to the provisions of the fifth article of the foregoing Constitution.

ART. 1. Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances.

ART. 2. A well regulated militia being necessary to the security of a free state, the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed.

ART. 3. No soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house without the consent of the owner; nor in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

ART. 4. The right of the people to be secured in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated; and no warrants shall issue but upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized.

ART. 5. No person shall be held to answer for a capital or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment of a grand jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the militia when in actual service, in time of war or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offence to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled, in any criminal case, to be a witness against himself, nor be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use, without just compensation.

ART. 6. In all criminal prosecutions the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury of the state and district wherein the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law, and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses against him; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favour; and to have the assistance of counsel for his defence.

ART. 7. In suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by a jury shall be preserved; and no fact tried by a jury shall be otherwise re-examined in any court of the United states, than according to the rules of the common law.

ART. 8. Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

ART. 9. The enumeration in the constitution of

certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people.

ART. 10. The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the states, are reserved to the states respectively, or to the people.

ART. 11. The judicial power of the United States shall not be construed to extend to any suit in law or equity, commenced or prosecuted against one of the United States by citizens of another state, or by citizens or subjects of any foreign state.

ART. 12.—1. The electors shall meet in their respective states, and vote by ballot for president and vice president, one of whom, at least shall not be an inhabitant of the same state with themselves; they shall name in their ballots the person voted for as president, and in distinct ballots the person voted for as vice president; and they shall make distinct lists of all persons voted for as president, and of all persons voted for as vice president, and of the number of votes for each, which lists they shall sign and certify, and transmit sealed to the seat of the government of the United States, directed to the president of the senate; the president of the senate shall, in the presence of the senate and house of representatives, open all the certificates, and the votes shall then be counted; the person having the greatest number of votes for president, shall be the president, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person have such majority, then from the persons having the highest numbers, not exceeding three, on the list of those voted for as president, the house of representatives shall choose immediately, by ballot, the president. But in choosing the president, the votes shall be taken by states, the representation from each state having one vote; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of a member or members from two thirds of the states, and a majority of all the states shall be necessary to a choice. And if the house of representatives shall not choose a president whenever the right of choice shall devolve upon them, before the 4th day of March next following, then the vice president shall act as president, as in the case of the death or other constitutional disability of the president.

104 CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES.

2. The person having the greatest number of votes as vice president, shall be the vice president, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person have a majority, then from the two highest numbers on the list, the senate shall choose the vice president; a quorum for the purpose shall consist of two thirds of the whole number of senators, and a majority of the whole number shall be necessary to a choice.

3. But no person constitutionally ineligible to the office of president, shall be eligible to that of vice president of the United States.

ART. 13. If any citizen of the United States shall accept, claim, receive, or retain any title of nobility or honour; or shall, without the consent of congress, accept and retain any present, pension, office, or emolument of any kind whatever, from any emperor, king, prince, or foreign power, such person shall cease to be a citizen of the United States, and shall be incapable of holding any office of trust or profit under them, or either of them.

BIOGRAPHY
OF
GEORGE WASHINGTON.

OUR commonwealth possesses no richer treasure than the fair fame of her children. In the revolutions of empires, the present institutions of our land may perish, and new ones, perhaps more perfect, may arise; but the glory of our national existence cannot pass away, so long as the names of those who, in it, enlarged the boundaries of knowledge, gave tone to its morals, framed its laws, or fought its battles, are remembered with gratitude. The men who stamp the impressions of their genius or their virtues on their own times, influence also those which follow, and they become the benefactors of after ages and of remote nations. Of such the memorials should be carefully collected and preserved; and, Americans, above all others, owe it to their country and the world to perpetuate such records, while it is possible to separate truth from fiction, in all that relates to those who laid the foundation of the republic—who have sustained it by their wisdom, or adorned it by their talents. It should be constantly borne in mind that our country stands conspicuous among nations, as a fair daughter amidst a family of elder sons; that as a nation it has passed through no age of fabulous obscurity, nor useless years of feeble infancy, but stepped forth at maturity, in the panoply of war, like Minerva from the brain of Jove. In its history there is no blank; it is full of striking incidents, of original

theories, and of bold experiments. -In its government it has exhibited, and is still demonstrating to the world, under new and peculiar aspects, the ability of men to rule themselves, and to protect their own rights without injury to the rights of others. The men whose names are inscribed with honour on the pages of American history, were fitted to the times and the occasions which called them forth; they were men of iron nerves and fearless hearts, of devoted action and incorruptible integrity, of splendid talents and practical common sense; who lived for the glory of their country and the happiness of their race. Of these, there is one "first in the hearts of his countrymen;" as

"The first
In every public duty—
Conspicuous like an oak of healthiest bough,
Deep rooted in his country's love he stood."

POLLOCK.

George Washington was born at Bridge's Creek, Westmoreland county, Virginia, on the 22d of February, 1732. Before he was ten years old, he was deprived of the guidance and example of an excellent father; but the judicious economy and prudent affection of his remaining parent provided for him instruction in the useful branches of knowledge, and above all, she trained him to a love of truth, and successfully cultivated that high moral sense which characterized his actions from his youth. There is no doubt that to the careful culture bestowed by his affectionate mother, the goodness and greatness of Washington are to be ascribed. And we will here call the attention of the reader to the fact, which bears honorable testimony to the female character, that a large proportion of the distinguished men whose names adorn the history of our country, were

left to the care of their widowed mothers at a very early age.

" This tells to mothers what a holy charge
Is theirs,—with what a kingly power their love
Might rule the fountain of the new born mind—
Warns them to wake at early dawn, and sow
Good seed before the world doth sow its tares."

At the age of fifteen, Washington received the appointment of midshipman in the British navy, but surrendered it at the earnest desire of his mother ; he afterwards practised the profession of a surveyor, and when nineteen, he held, for a short time, the appointment of adjutant general, with the rank of major, in the forces of the colony.

In 1753 the French began to execute a project they had some time meditated, which was, to connect their Canadian possessions with Louisiana, by a line of posts from the lakes to the mouth of the Ohio. They marched a force into the country, and erected a fort on the Alleghany river ; but these measures being regarded as encroachments on the rights of Great Britain, the lieutenant governor of Virginia, Dinwiddie, determined to require their withdrawal, and selected Washington for the performance of the hazardous enterprise of traversing the wilderness and making the demand. This journey was performed in the depth of winter. On his route he examined the country, noted the strongest military positions, secured the friendship of the Indian tribes, and made himself acquainted with the force and designs of the French. On his return he presented a journal of his progress and observations as part of his report, which, being published and extensively circulated, was read with interest in all the colonies, and gave him a prominent place in the regard of the public.

As the French were determined to hold the coun-

try west of the mountains, the legislature of Virginia began to take measures for the maintenance of the British claim. They accordingly raised a regiment, and appointed Washington lieutenant colonel. Early in the spring, he marched with two companies in advance to the Great Meadows, where he learned from some friendly Indians, that the French had attacked and dispersed a party of workmen who were erecting a fort on the south eastern branch of the Ohio, and were themselves building a fortification at the confluence of the Alleghany and Monongahela, and that a detachment were on their march towards him, apparently with hostile intentions; these he surrounded in their encampment at night, and at break of day his troops, after delivering one fire, which killed the French commander, captured the whole party, except one man. Being joined soon after by the residue of the regiment, and a few other troops, making an aggregate of somewhat less than four hundred men, they erected a small stockade fort; here he was attacked by twelve hundred French and Indians, and after a brave resistance from ten in the morning until night, he capitulated. The assembly of Virginia voted their thanks for the gallantry and good conduct displayed on this occasion.

In the winter of 1754, orders were received from England, that officers of the royal troops should take rank over provincial officers of the same grade, without regard to seniority; on this, Washington resigned his commission with indignation, and withdrew to Mount Vernon. From this retirement he was tempted by an invitation from General Braddock, to serve as a volunteer aid-de-camp in the campaign of 1755. The experience and advice of Washington might have been peculiarly valuable to the general,

had he known its worth ; but that officer, unused to the march of an army through the wilderness, refused to dispense with a cumbrous *attirail*, or to adapt his mode of warfare to the state of the country ; the consequence was, his army was defeated, and he lost his life. Notwithstanding the unfortunate result of the expedition, the bravery and admirable conduct of Washington, in covering the retreat of the army, received the commendation of the wounded general, and led to his appointment as commander-in-chief of all the Virginia forces. Nearly three years, with less than one thousand provincial troops, aided occasionally by militia, he was expected to protect a frontier of near four hundred miles in extent ; but his force was inadequate to the duty required, and the distressed inhabitants of the frontiers either fled or fell before the savage foe, until the Blue ridge became the boundary of settlement. In the expedition against Fort du Quesne, in 1758, he served under General Forbes ; and after a succession of arduous duties, when the country was relieved from immediate danger, he resigned his commission, to the great regret of the officers of the army, both British and provincial. They who had seen service with him in the wilderness, knew the value of his experience and prudent counsels, and although it had been too humiliating to the pride of those who had gathered laurels in the fields of Europe to follow the advice of a provincial officer, yet in the judgment of his countrymen, he retired with an increased military reputation.

From the fields of his early fame, he turned his attention to the peaceful pursuits of agriculture, and the enjoyment of domestic life. Having inherited from his brother the Mount Vernon estate, he took pos-

session of it, and married Mrs. Custis, of Virginia, widow of Col. Custis, whose maiden name was Danbridge; a lady of high accomplishments and personal beauty. The ensuing fifteen years were chiefly passed on the banks of the Potomac, in the improving of his estate, occasionally exercising the functions of a justice of the peace, or of a representative in the provincial legislature, until the general congress first assembled in Philadelphia. Like the years of early life, we must pass too hastily forward to more momentous scenes to note the progress of this period more particularly.

Although Virginia had had her share of vexations which had, at intervals, agitated the colony nearly a century, all had been forgotten on the approach of hostile feet; British and provincial blood had flowed together on the same field in the common cause, and by the union of American and British valour, over the whole country, from the ocean to the northern lakes, the union flag of Britain waved triumphantly. Peace and security brought joy and harmony to the people; and had the authority of the mother country received a liberal construction from its rulers, it is probable, that the love and allegiance of the colonists might have been confirmed; but a spirit of domination prevailed, and was resisted; power was applied to enforce obedience, but it only aggravated the evil by embittering the spirits of a people, who felt themselves to be no longer children, and that as such they were not regarded. The principle contended for by the parliament was, the absolute "power and right of Great Britain to bind the colonies in all cases whatsoever." Virginia was not less ready than the other colonies to contest that right, and the house of burgesses declared, that "no power on earth has a

right to impose taxes on the people; or take the smallest portion of their property, without their consent, given by their representatives in parliament." The parties were thus at issue, and the most zealous exertions were made to defend "**THE AMERICAN CAUSE.**"

When the first intelligence of "the Boston port bill" was received in Virginia, the legislature, which was then in session, entered a solemn protest against it on their journal, and appointed the first of June, 1774, the day on which it was to go into operation, as a day of fasting and prayer. That day, indeed, throughout the country, was a day of humiliation and mourning. Whilst engaged in these proceedings, they were hastily summoned by the governor to the council chamber, and suddenly dissolved. The next day, the 28th of May, 1774, the members met, and recommended the appointing of deputies from the several colonies to meet in congress to deliberate on the measures which the general interests required. Deputies were accordingly appointed, and congress assembled in Philadelphia on the ensuing 4th of September. One of these deputies was George Washington. The conspicuous part he had borne in the late wars, had indicated him as the most competent person to be placed at the head of the independent companies formed in Virginia, and when he took his seat in the general congress he was regarded as the *soldier of America*. He was appointed on all committees in which military knowledge was requisite, and when it was determined to appoint a commander-in chief, he was unanimously chosen. He accepted the appointment with great diffidence, and declined all compensation beyond the payment of his expenses.

He proceeded to Cambridge, near Boston, without delay, and entered on the arduous duties of his station about the 1st of July, 1775. At this time the British army, under General Howe, was entrenched in two divisions, at Roxbury Neck and Bunker Hill: the Americans were encamped on the numerous hills around Boston, their right extending towards Dorchester, their left covered by the Medford river. The commander-in-chief found himself at the head of about fourteen thousand five hundred men, variously armed, without cannon, with few bayonets, and but a small supply of powder; the officers, with few exceptions, without experience, and the soldiers without discipline. All these defects were to be remedied before offensive operations could commence. The emergency required all the firmness, industry, and perseverance of Washington: and although he was indefatigable in his exertions, the organization of the army and the collecting of munitions occupied the remainder of the summer and the following autumn.

In the mean time the British army was closely blockaded in Boston, and although it suffered much for supplies, remained inactive. Towards the close of the year a new subject of anxiety arose; the time of service of the troops would expire with the year, and the army was to be replaced by another, in the presence of a disciplined enemy. To raise another army, even for one year's service, was attended with many difficulties. The enthusiastic ardor which had brought the first force into the field had abated; the recollections of home had revived sweet visions of domestic comfort, and the wish to revisit relatives and friends often prevailed over a sense of duty. As the year declined the army gradually melted away;

and at the beginning of 1776 the new enlistments scarcely equalled the number of the British troops in Boston. Still, the public, themselves deceived as well as the enemy by the exaggerated representations of Washington's offensive means, were impatiently looking for active measures. The commander was not insensible to the effects of his apparent inactivity on the public mind, but it would have been ruin to have explained the cause. He was determined to expel the enemy from Boston as soon as a favorable opportunity should present, and his views being known to congress, that body authorized him to make an attack "in any way he might think expedient, notwithstanding the town and property in it might be thereby destroyed." The general assured congress that an attempt would be made the first moment he should perceive a probability of success, and prayed them to believe that circumstances, not inclination on his part, occasioned the delay. "It is not," said he, "in the pages of history to furnish a case like ours. To maintain a post within musket shot of the enemy for six months together without ammunition; and at the same time, to disband one army and recruit another within that distance of twenty odd British regiments, is more than, probably, was ever attempted. But if we succeed as well in the latter, as we have hitherto done in the former, I shall think it the most fortunate event in my whole life." About the middle of February the general summoned a council, and submitted the subject of attacking the enemy in Boston by marching over the ice, which was then firm enough to bear the troops, but they gave, with regret, nearly an unanimous opinion against it. At length, after having received a small additional supply of powder, he determined to fortify

Dorchester heights, which would compel the enemy to fight or abandon the town. He detached a sufficient force in the night of the 4th of March to take possession; before morning the breastwork was formed and the cannon mounted. When the morning light revealed the new intrenchment to the British, they opened a fire upon it, which was promptly returned; Lord Percy was then ordered, with about three thousand men, to dislodge the Americans; but they were delayed by a storm until the works were so strengthened that it was deemed advisable to let them alone. General Howe then prepared to evacuate Boston; and Washington, confidently believing that New York would be the next point of attack, detached a part of the army towards that place, whilst he continued to make approaches towards Boston with the remaining troops. The British evacuated the town on the 17th of March, and in a few days left the harbor. Washington, with the main body of his army, arrived in New York on the 14th of April, and pressed forward the defences of the city. Many of the inhabitants of New York were disaffected to the American cause, and to add to the embarrassments the commander already experienced, a part of his own guard was seduced to seize his person and deliver him to the enemy, but the plot being discovered, some of the conspirators were executed.

Early in July the British army landed on Staten Island, eight miles below the city of New York, where they remained about three weeks, and received large reinforcements of German troops. They then passed over the Narrows to Long Island, and pushed their detachments across the country through Flatlands towards the sound. These being opposed by a division under Generals Sullivan and Lord Stirling, a

severe contest ensued, but the British right having outflanked the left of the Americans, the latter suffered a total defeat, and took shelter within the lines at Brooklyn, which the enemy immediately invested and prepared to assault, believing them to be more formidable than they really were. Washington had seen the latter part of this battle, and unwilling to hazard the loss of that whole division, he determined to withdraw it. This he effected in the night after the battle with such secrecy and despatch, that the enemy were first aware of their retreat, when they perceived the rear guard crossing the East river in the morning. From the commencement of the action on the 27th, until the last boat left Brooklyn on the morning of the 29th, Washington was without rest or sleep; and was most of the time on horseback. The British army were within musket shot of the lines, yet such was the silence and order preserved, that nine thousand men, with their arms and ammunition, and most of the provisions, and cannon, were conveyed across a river half a mile broad, without confusion or interruption. The skilful execution of this masterly retreat has been extolled by all writers on the subject. It now became necessary to evacuate New York; and after a short stand at Kingsbridge, the American army took a position at Whiteplains. Here a battle was fought which was not decisive; and while General Howe was waiting for a reinforcement, Washington took another position, which the British commander considered too strong to be attempted, and, after endeavoring in vain to draw on an engagement on more favorable terms, he changed his plan of operations, marched down the Hudson, and captured fort Washington, on York Island, making about two thousand prison-

ers. This was a serious blow to the American cause, and rendered an immediate retreat across the river imperative. Lord Cornwallis, with a large force, followed so close in the rear of the feeble remnant of an army which accompanied Washington into New Jersey, that Fort Lee, on that side of the river, was hastily abandoned, and with it nearly all the artillery and baggage.

It was now late in November; most of the New England militia had returned home, their term of service having expired; on the 1st of December the Maryland and Jersey levies availed themselves of the same right at Brunswick, even while the enemy were in sight; the loss of their baggage, sickness, and fatigue, rendered them impatient, and for a time overcame every other consideration. The continental troops, wasted daily by disease and desertion, until the *grand army*, on which hung the destinies of this continent, was reduced to three thousand men, without tents or camp equipage, half naked and barefooted, disheartened by misfortunes, and even hope afar off. The spirit of the commander, sustained by the resolution and firmness of his officers, carried him through this scene of suffering with a countenance of calm self-possession, which saved the army from immediate dissolution. On the 8th of December he crossed the Delaware, and secured all the boats to prevent the passage of the enemy. The British army entered Trenton as the last boat of the Americans left it. There General Howe abandoned the pursuit until the ice should bridge the river; meanwhile he cantoned his army in detachments in the towns along the left bank of the Delaware, and at Trenton and New Brunswick. Washington, whilst gathering strength by calling in the distant divisions and vol-

unteers, with secret exultation watched the detached corps of the British and Hessians, and he concerted with Generals Cadwallader and Irving, a simultaneous attack on three of them. That which was conducted by the commander-in-chief was alone successful. His troops began to cross the Delaware a few miles above Trenton, about dusk on the 25th of December, when it was believed the enemy would be enjoying the festive anniversary in confidence of safety. The night was dark and very cold, and the passage was so retarded by a high wind, a swift current and masses of floating ice, that it was four o'clock in the morning before they could be formed on the Jersey shore. The attack was made in two columns about daybreak; a violent snow storm driving directly in the faces of the assailants at the time. The enemy made a momentary show of resistance by a wild and ill-directed fire from their quarters, and attempted to form on the main street, which was prevented by the fire of six pieces of artillery. "When Forrest's battery was opened," says General Wilkinson, "the general kept on the left, and advancing with it, giving objects of direction to his fire; his position was an exposed one, and he was frequently entreated to fall back, of which he took no notice; he had turned the guns on the retreating enemy, when to an order for the discharge of canister, Captain Forrest observed—'Sir, they have struck.' 'Struck!' replied the general. 'Yes,' said Forrest, 'their colours are down.' 'So they are,' observed the chief, and galloped towards them." A troop of British dragoons, and about five hundred infantry, fled down the river. The main body, after endeavoring to escape by the right towards Princeton, surrendered on a summons from the general.

The killed and wounded of the Americans amounted to only ten. The Hessian colonel, Rahl, with six other officers and about forty men, were killed, and twenty-three officers and nearly one thousand men, made prisoners, with their arms and accoutrements, cannon, &c., all which were safely conveyed across the Delaware.

This achievement changed the aspect of the war, raised the desponding spirits of the people, and inspired the army with renewed zeal. The prisoners having been disposed of, Washington returned to Trenton. Cornwallis, with an army whose strength gave him a confidence of victory, approached on the afternoon of the 2d of January, 1777, and was met with firmness by detachments of Americans who disputed his approach with great gallantry, but whose only object was to wear away the day without the risk of a general engagement. Night at length suspended the fight, while the hostile armies were separated only by the narrow stream over which the last detachment of Americans had been forced. The watch fires were lighted, guards doubled, a fatigue party set to work on an entrenchment within hearing of the enemy's sentinels, and every appearance kept up of a determination to abide the result of a battle on the morrow : but at midnight, Washington moved his little army, by an indirect route, towards Princeton, where was posted a large detachment of British troops. This manœuvre was not discovered by the enemy until morning, when the firing at Princeton announced that the American army was nine miles in their rear, and their magazines at Brunswick in danger of destruction. Early on the morning of the 3d, the advance of the American army encountered the seventeenth British regi-

ment near Princeton, and after a short action, gave way; Washington now formed his troops into a close column, and placing himself at their head, he led them into action. The struggle was short, but fierce and obstinate. The seventeenth regiment was nearly annihilated; two other British regiments threw themselves into the college, which they soon abandoned, and made a precipitate retreat towards Brunswick with very little loss. They were followed as far as Kingston, and it was the desire of every officer to strike at the enemy's post, at New Brunswick; but the men were too much exhausted by hunger, cold, and fatigue, to warrant the attempt; besides which, the enemy from Trenton were exchanging shot with the rear guard. The army was, therefore, conducted by the way of Rocky Hill and Somerville, to Morristown, where they went into winter quarters. Here, with never more, but often less than one thousand regulars, and about two thousand militia, Washington kept the enemy in check, although they occupied their line of posts from Brunswick to New York with twenty-five thousand men.

But the spirit of the citizens of New Jersey was now roused to exertion, not only by the successes of their countrymen, but also by the insults, injuries, and cruelty of the foe, particularly the Hessian troops, who had overrun the middle counties of that state. Taught by the bitter experience of the "protection" afforded by that licentious soldiery, the militia of New Jersey watched every opportunity to strike the enemy wherever their foraging or reconnoitering parties appeared, and their frequent success greatly relieved the commander-in-chief, who again had to encounter the evils arising from short enlistments.

He had often remonstrated with congress against the practice of engaging men for a single year, but the prejudices of the country against a standing army were difficult to overcome. Relying, however, on the integrity and wisdom of the commander, he was, two days after the battle of Trenton, invested with full powers to raise sixteen battallions of infantry, three thousand cavalry, three regiments of artillery, and a corps of engineers ; to establish their pay, form magazines, appoint and displace officers, under the rank of brigadier-generals, at his pleasure ; and to take whatever he might want, wherever he might be, for the use of the army ; in short, so far as the army was concerned, his powers were almost dictatorial for the period of six months.

After the British forces had obtained possession of New York, their next object had been Philadelphia ; in this they had been hitherto effectually baffled. In the spring of 1777 the attempt was renewed, but all their manœuvres to draw the American army from their advantageous position in the hills were ineffectual, and after some trials of skill between the hostile commanders, the British resorted to their ships. They embarked from New York in July, and entering the Chesapeake, landed at the head of Elk on the 25th of August, and marched towards Philadelphia: At the Brandywine, Washington opposed their progress on the 10th of September, but was compelled to retire with considerable loss. On the sixteenth, he once more determined to risk an engagement to save Philadelphia, but a storm of unusual violence obliged him to retire. On the twenty-fifth of the same month, the British general took possession of Philadelphia, and soon after formed an encampment at Germantown. The British forces

being concentrated in Philadelphia, and their ships, after some gallant resistance, having obtained command of the Delaware, Washington took a strong position at White Marsh. Sir William Howe, although in command of a vastly superior force, found himself so much restricted by the proximity of the American army, which shut him out from a rich, and, to him, necessary country for supplies, that he marched out to attack it, hoping to take it by surprise, but he was foiled in his attempt, and returned to Philadelphia. Determined to defend the country from depredation, Washington selected Valley Forge for winter quarters. Here, while the foe were luxuriating in the comfortable quarters of a populous and wealthy city, the Americans were sheltered in huts of their own fabrication, and frequently suffered the extremity of want. The commissary's department—imperfectly organized for want of experience—had given cause for frequent complaints; congress, by endeavouring to apply a remedy, increased the distress of the troops, so that very frequently their movements were prevented, and the plans of the commander consequently embarrassed. He frequently and earnestly remonstrated; but the evil was not, and, indeed, could not be immediately obviated, without causing much distress in other quarters. Congress authorized the seizure of provisions within seventy miles of head quarters, and although Washington was compelled by the necessities of his army to avail himself of the authority, he exercised it with so much reluctance and forbearance, that the wants of the troops were scarcely satisfied, and congress appeared as much dissatisfied with his lenity to the people, as the inhabitants were by what they considered a rigorous exercise of power. At this time a

party was formed in congress to remove the commander-in-chief; a few officers of the army encouraged the discontents, by comparing the services of Washington with those of General Gates,—forgetting in their zeal, the fact, that the one had repeatedly fought a superior force, and that the other, though a conqueror, had gained his laurels with an army, regulars and militia, of nearly three times the numerical strength of his opponents. The legislature of Pennsylvania, too, added their voice to the dissension, by remonstrating against the army removing into winter quarters. But the machinations of faction were vain. The commander possessed the confidence of the country, and was beloved by the army; and even the troops who had served under General Gates, expressed their indignation at the idea of a change. The only effect produced in the country, was a universal excitement of resentment against those who were believed to be inimical to the chief. Whilst these combinations of intrigue and ambition were progressing, the sufferings of the army were not ameliorated, and they at length drew from the commander a communication to congress of unprecedented plainness and energy. He stated his conviction that unless some great change took place in the commissary's department, the army would inevitably be reduced to starvation or dissolution—that there was not in the camp a single head of cattle to be slaughtered, and not more than twenty-five barrels of flour, nor could the commissary tell when any might be expected; and, that three or four days of bad weather would prove their destruction—that there were near three thousand men in camp unfit for duty, because they were barefooted and otherwise naked, besides those confined in the hospitals

and in farm houses on the same account. He charged it home to those who had remonstrated against his going into winter quarters, that they knew the nakedness of the troops from ocular demonstration. "I can assure those gentlemen," said he, "that it is much easier and less distressing to draw remonstrances in a comfortable room, by a good fireside, than to occupy a cold bleak hill, and sleep under frost and snow without clothes or blankets; however, although they seem to have little feeling for the naked and distressed soldiers, I feel superabundantly for them, and from my soul pity those miseries which it is not in my power either to relieve or prevent."

The exertions which were made by congress and the state governments, at length afforded relief, but in the mean time the army was supported only by the impressments of its detachments.

As the spring approached unwearied diligence was used to prepare for the ensuing campaign. The troops received instruction from the Baron Steuben, a Prussian officer of great merit, and every possible effort was made to establish order, regularity, and discipline. Early in May, 1778, the intelligence was received, that France had recognised the independence of the United States by treaty, and the additional information, that although war between France and Great Britain had not been formally declared, it had commenced in fact. It was soon after known that a naval force, which had been preparing in the French ports in anticipation of this event, was to act on the American waters. This rendered Philadelphia an unsafe position to the British army, and Sir Henry Clinton, who about this time assumed the command, made immediate preparation to evacuate it.

He crossed the Delaware on the 18th of June, and slowly retired through New Jersey. Washington put his army in motion, and crossed the river a few miles above, and advanced on a line parallel to his adversary, with whom he was earnestly desirous to close, but in this he was opposed by the advice of his general officers; when, however, the enemy reached Monmouth court house, the spirit of enterprise, which had been so long restrained, determined him not to let the opportunity pass of once more striking at the foe. He accordingly took measures to draw on an engagement, and the battle of Monmouth was fought on the 28th of June. After a keenly contested action, both armies, overpowered by fatigue and the excessive heat of the day, suspended the combat on the approach of evening, as by mutual consent. Washington, wrapped in his cloak, lay that night on the field in the midst of his soldiers, ready to renew the battle in the morning; but the enemy, under cover of the night, retired in silence, leaving two hundred and forty-nine of their dead on the field. The British army embarked at Sandy Hook, and sailed to New York, and the Americans once more took a position on the banks of the Hudson.

From this period until the summer of 1780, Washington was not present at any of the active operations of the war—these being chiefly conducted in the states south of the Chesapeake; in the mean time, “the wretched policy of short enlistments” laid him under the disadvantage of raising a new army every year, under circumstances of difficulty constantly increasing, until it had become almost impossible to raise one at all. The alliance with France had induced the pleasing delusion in the public mind, that

the war was in a measure over; that as the independence of the United States had been recognised by that nation, it must soon cease to be disputed by Great Britain. The enthusiasm of the people had subsided—they no longer viewed the cause as one in which each individual had to act a part in person, but as a common cause which all were to pay for; besides which, "the pernicious divisions and factions in congress" were fomented and increased until the prospect of a happy issue appeared to the chief more gloomy than at any former period. "I have seen without despondence," said he in a private letter, "even for a moment, the hours which America has styled her gloomy ones; but I have beheld no day since the commencement of hostilities, when I have thought her liberties in such danger as at present. Friends and foes seem now to combine to pull down the goodly fabric we have hitherto been raising at the expense of so much time, blood, and treasure; and unless the bodies politic will exert themselves to bring things back to first principles, correct abuses, and punish our internal foes, inevitable ruin must follow. Indeed, we seem to be verging so fast to destruction, that I am filled with sensations, to which I have been a stranger until these three months. Our enemies behold with exultation and joy, how effectually we labor for their benefit; and from being in a state of absolute despair, and on the point of evacuating America, are now on tiptoe. Nothing, therefore, in my judgment, can save us but a total reformation in our own conduct, or some decisive turn of affairs in Europe. The former, alas! to our shame be it spoken, is less likely to happen than the latter, as it is now consistent with the views of the speculators, various tribes of money makers, and stock jobbers of

all denominations, to continue the war for their own private emolument, without considering that this avarice and thirst for gain must plunge every thing, including themselves in one common ruin." These causes certainly protracted the war, and encouraged the enemy to persevere. They determined to turn their force against the less populous states of the south, where their friends and foes were more equally balanced, and where opposition from the eastern states must be brought at great expense and loss of time.

But early in May, 1780, a change came over the aspect of affairs, which revived the latent energies and hopes of the country. Lafayette, after serving in the army with Washington from the battle of Brandywine to that of Monmouth, had returned to France, where he had made such a representation of American transactions, as had inspired his countrymen with his own generous sentiments—now presented himself in the American camp, with the promise from the king of speedy assistance by land and sea. In July, a French squadron under M. de Ternay, with between five and six thousand troops under the Count de Rochambeau, arrived at Newport. That no difficulties might arise between the allied forces, Washington had been invested with the chief command of his most Christian majesty's troops in America. Whilst the French ships lay at Newport, waiting the arrival of a reinforcement, several British ships of the line joined the fleet at New York, and gave it such a decided superiority, that the admiral sailed to Rhode Island to attack Ternay, and Sir Henry Clinton, with a great number of troops, proceeded some distance up the sound to cooperate by land. Washington immediately put his army in

motion, and rapidly advanced towards Kingsbridge, but the sudden return of the British troops disappointed the hopes which had been formed of seizing New York in their absence. To recover that city, however, was a measure still contemplated by the commander-in-chief, and he took possession of the ground and threw up some works at Dobbs' ferry, ten miles above Kingsbridge; but the French squadron continuing to be blockaded in Newport by a superior force, prevented that concert of action which had been arranged with Rochambeau, and the season for active operations passed away without any important result. The army kept the field until December, when it retired to winter quarters. But winter quarters to the American soldiers, gave but a change of toils and an increase of suffering. The present season, like those which had preceded it, found them deficient of supplies—often entirely without food, exposed to the rigors of winter without suitable clothing, and without pay for the services of the year. The long-suffering patience of the army was at length exhausted, discontent spread through the ranks, venting itself in murmurs and complaints, and finally in an extensive revolt. This is not the place to recount the scenes which followed in consequence of the short sighted policy of the government and the tardy movements of the states. We would not divert a line of our brief space from the direct purpose in hand, but so intimately blended is the life of Washington with the history of his time, that one cannot be entirely separated from the other; besides which, it is due to the character of the army of the revolution that the record should here be made, and our sympathy for other nations should never efface the transcript from our hearts—that for manly bear-

ing and patient endurance, under trials and sufferings of every possible variety, in the main body and its divisions—whether in long and painful marches, in hunger, nakedness, poverty, or disease, in hospitals or in prison ships, in battle with the enemy or in winter quarters, apparently neglected by their countrymen—that army has never been surpassed.

France, South America, Greece, and Poland, have since excited our national sensibilities by their struggles for their liberty, and the silent aspirations of our hearts, and the open actions of our hands, have borne testimony to our deep-felt interest in their success; but there is a duty which we owe at home akin to filial gratitude—to treat the survivors of our own revolutionary soldiery with profound veneration, and to lengthen the evening of their days by a kind attention to their wants..

In every situation in which Washington was placed during the momentous conflict, he adapted his means to the proposed end with equal firmness and judgment, and the winter of 1780–81 as fully tested his qualities as a military commander, under circumstances of peculiar hazard, as any other period of his command. With his army in the condition we have stated (one half of which dissolved as usual on the first of January), the main body of the British army in New York, with the Hudson open to their ships, he yet managed to suppress a mutiny; to keep his army in force; to check the operations of the enemy; to carry on an extensive correspondence with his detached officers, numerous influential individuals, and the state governments, by which he obtained funds to pay his soldiers in part; and, in addition, he made time to impress on the court of Versailles his own views of the present and future

capabilities of the country, and particularly pressing the importance of an immediate and ample supply of money, and the maintenance of a naval superiority on the American waters.

As the spring advanced, Washington's plans were still directed against New York, that being the stronghold of the enemy's power in the northern states; and he confidently believed, if that could be reduced, the war would speedily terminate. For several months a predatory war had been carried on in the lower counties of Virginia by divisions of the British army, under Arnold and Philips. When Cornwallis advanced from Carolina and took command there about the middle of May, he continued to carry on his operations with vigor, and although he gained no permanent advantage, he destroyed an immense amount of property. About the 1st of June, the campaign opened on the Hudson; the French auxiliaries advanced and formed a junction with the Americans, preparatory to a grand attack on New York. At this time, Sir Henry Clinton, being alarmed at the serious danger which menaced his position, recalled a part of his troops from Virginia; on this, Cornwallis retired to Portsmouth, but a reinforcement of near three thousand European troops arriving at New York, Clinton countermanded his orders, and directed Cornwallis to take a position on the Chesapeake and be ready to act on the neighboring states. A variety of circumstances, beyond the control of the commander-in-chief, rendering the projected enterprise against New York of doubtful expedience, his attention was turned towards the south, and when he learned that de Grasse, with a large French fleet with three thousand soldiers on board, was to sail from Cape Francois to the Chesa-

peake, the naval superiority which would be thus obtained decided him in favor of southern operations. He directed La Fayette so to dispose of the forces in Virginia, that Cornwallis could not escape to Charleston, should he make the attempt; but the British commander, looking towards the sea-board for relief, as well as in compliance with his orders, collected his whole force, and entrenched himself at Yorktown.

Washington, after providing for the defence of the posts on the Hudson, led his army down the west side of that river, so as to mask his intention by exciting apprehensions for Staten Island, and it was not until he had passed the Delaware, that his real object was suspected by the British commander. When the allied army reached the Chesapeake, the French fleet had already arrived there, and the necessary preparations for the investment of Yorktown being completed in a few days, on the night of the 6th of October, the first parallel was commenced within six hundred yards of the British lines, and the siege was pressed with such effective vigor, that on the 17th, Cornwallis, finding his position no longer tenable, beat a parley; and on the 19th, surrendered. The army, amounting to seven thousand men, with their arms, military chests, and public stores, were surrendered to Washington; the ships and seamen to the Count de Grasse. This was the last military achievement in which the commander-in-chief was personally engaged.

Happily for the United States, the people of Great Britain, weary of the protracted and unsuccessful conflict, now became clamorous for peace; the determination of the king and his ministers at length gave way to the popular will; and negotiations were commenced on the basis of the independence of the

thirteen provinces. The overruling care of a beneficent providence had been manifested in numerous events of the war, but in none more plainly than in this, that when the means of maintaining an organized resistance failed, they ceased to be necessary. But the prospect of peace and independence was dimmed by the abject poverty of the country, and by the gloomy fears of the course the army might adopt when its reduction should be ordered. For a long time it had been sustained by temporary expedients, and through 1782 almost the whole receipts of the treasury had been devoted to its subsistence alone. To pay the troops was impossible, and yet the public faith had been pledged, not only for their pay, but for half pay for life to the officers. This pledge had retained them in the field to the ruin of their private affairs; but it appeared certain that when they should be disbanded, the funds for that purpose would never be supplied, as the requisite number of "the sovereign states" had not concurred in the measure.

As the negotiations for peace advanced, the irritation of the army increased. Washington saw the gathering storm, and determined to remain with the troops and give the weight of his influence to preserve the tranquillity of the country although his presence in the camp had otherwise ceased to be necessary. In a private letter to the secretary of war, after expressing his conviction that the officers would return to private life with alacrity, could they be placed in suitable circumstances, he adds, "when I see such a number of men, goaded by a thousand stings of reflection on the past, and anticipation of the future, about to be turned into the world, soured by penury, and what they call the ingratitude of the

public; involved in debt, without one farthing of money to carry them home, after having spent the flower of their days, and many of them their patrimonies in establishing the freedom and independence of their country; and having suffered every thing which human nature is capable of enduring on this side of death. I repeat it, when I reflect on these irritating circumstances, unattended by one thing to sooth their feelings, or brighten the gloomy prospect, I cannot avoid apprehending that a train of evils will follow of a very serious nature."

In December, 1782 when the army was settled in winter quarters near the Hudson, the important crisis approached. A general opinion prevailed that congress possessed neither the power nor the inclination to comply with its engagements to the army, and the officers, with a desire of removing the obnoxious features of the half pay establishment without foregoing their own rights, solicited from congress the payment of the money actually due them, and a commutation of the half pay for a sum in gross. Three months passed away without any prospect of relief; in the meantime the intelligence of peace was received. The irritable temper of the army now seemed to require but a slight impulse to impel it to a haughty demand of justice from the constituted authorities, or to assume the power of redressing their own grievances by some desperate effort. A meeting of the officers was called by an anonymous notice, and an address to the army was privately circulated, which was well calculated to inflame their passions and determine them to immediate action, "courting the auspices and inviting the direction of their illustrious leader." Fortunately the patriotism of "their illustrious leader" was far above the com-

prehension of that ambition which might have influenced a less noble spirit to "pass the Rubicon." At that moment the destinies of his country were undoubtedly in his keeping, and wisely great in resolution as in action, he turned the threatened evil to the glory of his country. The storm was stilled; the army was disbanded; and on the 4th of December, the chief bid adieu to his officers in New York. Endeared to each other by years of affectionate intercourse in peril and in triumph, the hour of their separation was solemn and affecting; the thoughts and feelings of the party—too intense for utterance were expressed only by the silent tear, the warm grasp of the hand, and the quick pulsation of heart pressed to heart.

Every duty of the station to which he had been appointed, being now fulfilled, Washington hastened to Annapolis, where congress was then in session, and on the 23d at an audience appointed for the purpose, he returned his commission to the hands from which he had received it. Thus displaying the sublime spectacle of a triumphant warrior in the fulness of his fame, divesting himself of power, and dedicating the laurels he had won, upon the altar of his country. By his skill, firmness, perseverance, and industry; and by the happy union of prudence and courage, and a correct judgment with a spirit of enterprise, he had given liberty, peace, and a name among nations to his country; but by this last act of public virtue, he consummated his own glory, and "changed mankind's idea of political greatness." Every age has had its hero; but as a perfect pattern of pure, disinterested patriotism, Washington, as yet, remains without a parallel in the annals of the world. To call him *great*, would be to class him

with the Alexanders, the Cæsars, and the Fredericks of other nations, he is therefore more justly, appropriately, and affectionately designated as "the father of his country."

Washington, having retired to Mount Vernon, he devoted his attention to the improvement of his plantation, with a resolution never again to appear in public life. "The scene is at length closed," said he, three days after his arrival there, "I feel myself eased of a load of public care, and hope to spend the remainder of my days in cultivating the affections of good men, and the practice of the domestic virtues." With a mind capable of the most enlarged views, he traced the broad map of his country, and pointed out its capabilities and future greatness. In a letter to the Earl of Buchan, written while engaged in promoting some works of immediate utility, he said, "if left undisturbed, we shall open a communication by water with all the lakes northward and westward of us, with which we have territorial connexions; and an inland in a few years more from Rhode Island to Georgia;" at the same time he regarded with attention every improvement in the economy of the farmer.

But the country was not at rest, and Washington had been too deeply interested in all that concerned it, to be allowed to withdraw his attention entirely from public affairs; indeed, the embarrassments of the government gave him great anxiety. While the general government was dependent on the separate action of thirteen independent state sovereignties, it struggled with difficulties which could not be removed, and it was soon discovered that the whole fabric must fall to ruin, or a new system be adopted. On this subject there existed a diversity of opinions

in the country, which rendered the result for a long time doubtful. Tumults, insurrections, and commotions agitated all reflecting men. At length a convention was held at Philadelphia by the representatives of twelve states; Washington was unanimously chosen president, and after a session of about four months, the present national constitution was framed, which being afterwards approved by the people of eleven states, became the supreme law.

No sooner were the public in possession of this instrument, than their attention was directed to Washington as the only man to be placed at the head of the nation. His consent was hard to win; but overcome by the entreaties of personal friends, and in obedience to the voice of the people, he once more gave himself to their service, and was unanimously elected the first president of the United States. "I wish," said he, when his election was announced, "that there may not be reason for regretting the choice, for indeed all I can promise, is to accomplish that which can be done by an honest zeal." Two days after, he "bade adieu to Mount Vernon, to private life, and domestic felicity," and proceeded to the seat of government.

His progress from Alexandria to New York was marked by demonstrations of veneration and affection: the manner of his reception at Trenton, was so truly appropriate and affecting, that it deserves especial notice. In addition to the usual military compliments, the bridge over the creek running through the town was covered by a triumphal arch supported by thirteen pillars, entwined and ornamented with flowers and laurel, and bearing on the front in large gilt letters,

THE DEFENDER OF THE MOTHERS -

WILL BE THE

PROTECTOR OF THE DAUGHTERS.

Here were assembled the mothers and daughters, dressed in white, each bearing a basket of flowers, which were strown before the chief, while they sang in chorus,

Welcome, mighty chief, once more
Welcome to this grateful shore ;
Now no mercenary foe,
Aims again the fatal blow,
Aims *at thee* the fatal blow.

Virgins fair and matrons grave,
Those thy conquering arms did save,
Build for thee triumphal bowers ;
Strew, ye fair his way with flowers,
Strew your hero's way with flowers.

On the 23d of April, 1789, Washington arrived at New York, and on the 30th was inaugurated in the presence of an immense concourse of citizens, who rent the air with joyous acclamations.

His administration of the new government commenced under the pressure of numerous embarrassments ; an empty treasury, millions of debt, domestic agitation, and foreign intrigue. The president filled the departments with able men, solely selected with a reference to justice and public good, and gave that cast to the administration of national affairs, which all his successors—however most of them may have differed from him in abstract opinions—have found it necessary to adopt and practice on great and important occasions.

In the fall of that year Washington visited the New England states, and experienced great satis-

faction in witnessing the prosperous and happy condition of the people ; in this tour he omitted Rhode Island, as that state had not then adopted the federal constitution, but he visited it in the following year ; after which he retired to Mount Vernon, as the great change in his habits of life, and his close application to the duties of his station, had so much impaired his health, that a respite from official cares was not to be deferred. In 1791, he passed through the southern states, executing on his route the power invested in him of selecting the place for the future capital of the nation.

Although the constitution had been adopted by a majority of the people in all the states, there yet remained a strong party in most of them, jealous of the power of the government of the union, and zealous in their attachments to state sovereignty ; men of the highest talents and purest integrity were divided in their opinions on this fundamental principle, which all the improvement in the condition of the country could not reconcile. Domestic prosperity and a few years of tranquillity might have allayed the violence of party excitement, but the turn of European affairs gave it a new impulse and a wider range.

When the French revolution began, it was hailed in America as the dawn of liberty in Europe ; and as there were parts of the British treaty of peace which had not been promptly executed by that power, there existed a strong inclination to favor France. Washington decided on a neutral course, and the friends of the administration on this point, and the opposition, very generally became identified with the federal and anti-federal parties. The firmness and prudence of the president, aided by his weight of character, preserved the country from being pre-

precipitated into a war, but it was for a long time doubtful whether he would be able to withstand the tide of popular inclination.

The time for a new election having arrived, Washington was again unanimously chosen president.

We cannot enter upon the political history of this period, without stepping beyond the limits of our plan, and at last falling short of a satisfactory narrative. Of the sincerity of his opinions, the fact is sufficient that at the calling of his country, he surrendered his choice of life, and risking his popularity and influence, as in the revolution he had risked his life and fortune, when all might be lost and, personally, nothing to be gained; of the wisdom of his measures, every succeeding year has borne ample testimony; of the deep, unwavering love he bore his country, his whole life gave evidence. He sought to execute the trust reposed in him by the people, honestly; to give a regular operation to the political machine without violence and without intrigue. No machiavelian policy, no state trickery was practised; his friends and his foes always knew where to find him, and foreign powers learned to rely as much on his integrity as his own constituents. He had no local partialities to gratify, no local interests to subserve; he thought and acted for the welfare of the whole, as a nation, which was about to take its rank in the scale of empires, and on whose future character and destinies, his administration must have an enduring influence.

When the second term of office was about to expire, Washington declined a re-election; and, with an anxiety worthy of his character, to render a lasting benefit to his country, he published a valedictory address, in which he warned, admonished, and ad-

vised, with the affectionate earnestness of a father and the sagacity of a sage, to guard against foreign influence, to avoid all interference with European politics, and the baneful violence of party spirit and sectional jealousy; above all, he urged the importance of "cherishing a cordial, habitual, and immovable attachment to the Union, as the main pillar in the edifice of independence, the support of tranquillity at home and peace abroad; of safety, prosperity, and liberty."

After witnessing the inauguration of Mr. Adams as his successor in office, Washington hastened to seek at Mount Vernon that calm felicity, that happy retirement, which he had long fondly anticipated; but the din of war soon broke in upon the tranquil shades of his retreat. The spirit of the veteran soldier was roused by the insults offered to his country by France, and laying aside all considerations of age or ease, he accepted the chief command of the army of the United States on condition that he should not be called into the field until his presence became indispensable;—that necessity never occurred, but before peace was restored, Washington was no more.

On the night of the 13th of December, 1799, (having been exposed to a shower in the morning), he was attacked by an inflammatory affection of the throat, and in twenty-four hours after, the first luminary of America was removed to a higher, brighter, happier sphere.

The shock of this event fell upon the country with the unexpected suddenness of an earthquake, dismay and affliction suspended all business; all ages and classes united in sorrow, and in demonstrations of veneration and affection.

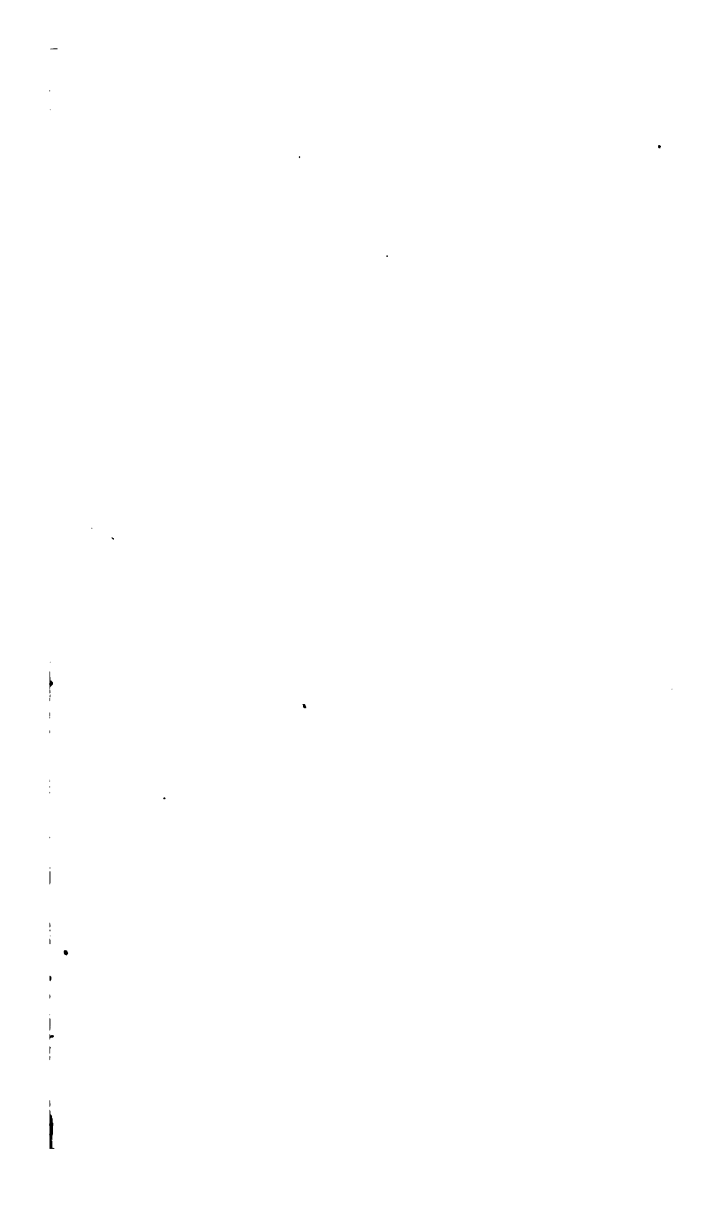
On the 18th, his remains were deposited in the family vault at Mount Vernon.

Having thus sketched the chief events in the life of Washington, very little more seems to be required ; the value, the importance, the results of that life are before the world. In the place of thirteen scattered, oppressed, and degraded colonies struggling in poverty, and united only by the resolution to be free—we have an empire, rich, powerful, and independent ; to found which, he, more than any other individual, contributed.

In life, malice never tarnished his honor, envy forbore to practice her craft ; “ favored of heaven, he departed without exhibiting the weakness of humanity ; magnanimous in death, the darkness of the grave could not obscure his brightness.”* “ For himself, he had lived long enough to life and to glory ; for his fellow citizens, if their prayers could have been answered, he would have been immortal.”†

* Marshall.

† Adams.





John Adams
President of the U.S. from 1797 to 1801

BIOGRAPHY
or
JOHN ADAMS.

John Adams was second president of the United States. If the images and superscriptions of the great men of antiquity were stamped upon medals and coins to give future times an account of their existence, and their deeds, and this has been considered by all ages since, as extremely proper; ought not we to multiply brief histories of those who have assisted in building up our national character, and in founding those institutions which are the glory of the age in which we live? Gratitude, patriotism and justice answer that we should. But few among the departed great, have done more for their country than John Adams. He was born at Braintree, now Quincy, on the 30th day of October, 1735. He descended from the pilgrims. His father was a man of plain good sense, and thinking that his son discovered marks of genius, put him at first to school in his native town to acquire a sufficient degree of knowledge of the classics to gain admission to Harvard college; of which institution he became a member in 1751, and graduated in regular course. He was distinguished among his contemporaries for those traits of character which were his through life, energy, directness, and perspicuity. No man can mistake his meaning. On leaving college he went to the town of Worcester to teach a school, and at the same time to study law, a common course in that

day, and one that was followed long afterwards. He arrived there about the time of Braddock's defeat, which produced a great sensation throughout the colonies. The people began to see how badly the mother country was managing the affairs of this, and politics were the common topics of the day. The student's mind was fired with the subject, and he reasoned in the spirit of prophecy upon it, but not until he had made himself acquainted with the minute history of the country, and could refer with readiness to all the occurrences as they happened, in every colony. This study of our history gave Franklin and John Adams many advantages over all their compeers in the trying times of the revolution. In Worcester, he studied law with Samuel Putnam, a barrister of law, for then the English customs were in some measure preserved, as it regarded the bar, and the office of barrister was a creation of the court. He was not admitted in the county of Worcester, but repaired to Boston with letters of recommendation from Putnam to Jeremy Gridley, then at the head of the bar in Massachusetts, who introduced him to the court for admission: and gave him access to his library which was then one of the best in America, particularly rich in works on the civil law. Mr. Adams commenced the practice of his profession in his native town, and travelled the circuits with the court, and of course was well known to a large number of the substantial yeomanry of the country, as well as to the merchants of Boston. In 1766, he removed to Boston at the instigation of his old friend Gridley, whose labors were now drawing to a close, and which were finished the next year,

In 1770 he was engaged as counsel for the officers and soldiers employed in "the massacre" of March

8th, 1770. It was as bold in him, at that time a popular favorite, to have undertaken the task, as the manner of his conducting the defence was honorable to the profession, of which he was a member; and that he did discharge his duties and still retained his hold on the good opinion of his fellow citizens is a credit to him and to them.

He not only opposed Governor Hutchinson in his measures, as a member of the legislature, but he came out upon him, and upon the proceedings of the British ministry in the public prints: and these productions, although under a feigned name, were soon known to be from his pen. Few of that day could draw such a bow, or point an arrow with such unerring certainty. In 1774 he was sent from Massachusetts a delegate to the continental congress. He was distinguished at once, and looked up to as one made for the exigencies of the times. In 1775, when hostilities had begun in good earnest, and an army had already assembled near Boston, he took decided measures to have it organized, and nominated George Washington as generalissimo, to the astonishment of those who were governed by local feelings. The appointment was made, and Washington immediately joined the army. When Mr. Adams returned from congress he took effective measures in Massachusetts to fit out a respectable marine for the state, and Washington taking upon himself the responsibility of issuing commissions in the name of congress, thirty-six vessels were captured from the enemy before the close of the year, which were laden with munitions of war, and articles which the army stood much in need of at that time.

In 1776 Mr. Adams was again at his post, and on the sixth of May offered a preliminary resolution to

the declaration of independence, which was a recommendation to all the colonies to form state governments of their own, based on the happiness and safety of the people. This was soon followed by the resolution from Mr. Lee, of Virginia, declaring that the colonies ought to be free and independent. This was fully and ably discussed on the 8th and 10th of June. The further consideration of it was postponed until the first day of July, and on that day it passed, and a committee was chosen to prepare a declaration in pursuance of the resolution. Mr. Adams was one of this committee; but it was the good fortune of Mr. Jefferson to have been the author of that draft. Mr. Adams, it is said, had one prepared, but so satisfactory was Mr. Jefferson's that no other draft was produced. In some future day we may know what he has written on the occasion. Mr. Jefferson always gave Mr. Adams the credit of being the ablest advocate of the measure. Mr. Adams was a member of every important committee while he remained in Congress.

In February, 1778, Mr. Adams sailed for France, having been appointed a commissioner to supply the place of Silas Dean, who had been recalled. The treaty with France having been made before he reached the country, he returned in time to assist the people of his native state, in forming a constitution. The report which was accepted by the convention was from his pen, having undergone but few alterations in its passage. In 1780, he was appointed a commissioner to make a treaty with the States General of Holland, and to negotiate a loan for congress. He was successful. The part Mr. Adams took in regard to the treaty of peace of 1783, with Great Britain, is above all praise. He assumed a

high responsibility in the act, which was every way worthy of himself.

In 1785 Mr. Adams was sent a minister plenipotentiary to the Court of St. James. He was the first of course from the United States, and his situation was a delicate one ; but by showing the good sense of an honest man, the knowledge of a politician, and the manners of a gentleman, he secured the respect and affection of all classes of people in England, and gave offence to none at home.

In 1788 Mr. Adams requested permission to return home ; this was granted, but he sought for no repose, he was in the prime of life and still ready to serve his country. He had been nominated with Washington as one of the candidates for the Presidency and Vice Presidency ; then, the votes bore no designation ; he who had the most was President, and the other was Vice President ; but the intentions of the people were known—Washington was elected President and Mr. Adams Vice President. In this office he continued eight years. It was no trifling affair to preside over the senate, as the constitution made it his duty, to do, when there were no rules as yet established, and it was at that time almost treason to allude to the House of Lords for rules and orders, although the senate was in some measure made to represent that body. On several questions he was obliged to give the casting vote.

In 1797 Mr. Adams was, on the retiring of Washington, made President of the United States, which office he held only one term. It was a stormy time ; the French revolution had just reached its highest point of settled delirium after some of the paroxysms of its fury had passed away. The people of the United States took sides, some approving, others

deprecating the course pursued by France. Mr. Adams wished to preserve a neutrality, but found this quite impossible. A navy was raised with surprising promptitude to prevent insolence and to chastise aggression. It had the desired effect, and France was taught that the Americans were friends in peace, but were not fearful of war when it could not be averted.

In 1801 he retired to his paternal acres and passed his days in literary and scientific leisure. His mansion house was always open to all visitors who called on him to pay their civilities to a great man. There they were entertained in elegant simplicity, with kindness without any parade or ostentation. It was delightful to see the sage talking and thinking of the world as if he were then a busy actor in it. His memory, always retentive, was remarkably accurate to the most protracted year of his life. The style of his conversation was strong, manly, and classical to the last. He spoke of the dead of all ages as though he had lived with them and become imbued with their precepts; and all this without any attempt to display his learning. If there was any thing he hated it was a silly pretender to superior talents, and the world is full of such;—they sometimes annoyed him, and his temper was not always under entire command; but no man could, and but few ever did display the honors of hospitality with more true kindness and polish than Mr. Adams. He loved his native land; he dearly loved his own Massachusetts, and she ought to be, and is proud of him as one of her distinguished sons.

In 1820 he was chosen by the town of Quincy, a member of a convention of Massachusetts, to revise the constitution, which forty years before had come

from his pen. He was elected president of that body, but he declined this honor, considering his advanced age, for he was now eighty-five; and Isaac Parker, chief justice of the commonwealth, was made the presiding officer. Old as he was, on one important question Mr. Adams made a speech, and it was a good one, clearly conveying precisely what he meant. On hearing this speech, short as it was, the accurate observer could have satisfactory proofs of what had been called the characteristics of his eloquence in days gone by,—*energy of thought and expression*. That sledge-hammer mode of striking at a subject, which was once pre-eminently his, is refreshing, after hearing all the prettiness of oratory, which like sweetmeats, soon produce satiety.

He was delighted with all he saw and heard in this convention; there was more mind in it than he expected to find, and higher acquirements than he anticipated, fond and partial as he was to his native state. He listened to the debates of the convention with the greatest attention and delight; for a race of first rate men had grown up, such as he wished to see, wise in the doctrines of constitutional law, and well acquainted with the history of their country. He found that their speeches were not wanting in learning, for precedent and illustration. The fire of youth illumined the eye of the patriarch when he heard the master spirits of that body, doing justice to the leaders of the revolution; fairly examining their deeds as matters of history, speaking with freedom upon all these topics which were so near and dear to him. "*thank God that I have lived to be a witness of this day's debate,*" was, at the close of a discussion upon some point that was ably treated, his emphatic exclamation.

Although he had been for twenty years out of public life, still he was always a public man. His early work had been read in every part of the world where freedom had a name, and his pen was not at rest while he was in retirement. He saw error abounding and he grew indignant, and strove to set things right; and such was his honesty of character, that if some were not prepared to be convinced by his reasonings, all were satisfied with his facts. These communications to the public will be read with more interest in a later period of our history than at present. They will be considered as those developments of minute circumstances that will be more wanted hereafter to elucidate some points of obscurity, than now, but at the present time they are acceptable. The language of an actor in the scenes he described seems endued with life, if he entered into them with zeal and in every thing leading to the revolution and of accomplishing it, Mr. Adams was himself a part, and a great one. Most other men began their opposition to the mother country from the course of conduct pursued by her within the ten or dozen years preceding the bursting of the storm at Lexington; it was not so with Mr. Adams, he had looked at all the events that had transpired from the landing of his forefathers, and saw in them a connected series that would, to a moral certainty, result in a struggle for independence. Most of his compatriots were for putting off the evil day, he was for meeting it while he was in the vigor of life, in order that he might sit down under his own vine and fig tree, in the cool of the evening of life, and enjoy peace and independence. He was fully aware of the price that was to be paid for this, and was willing to risk property and life on the chance of suc-

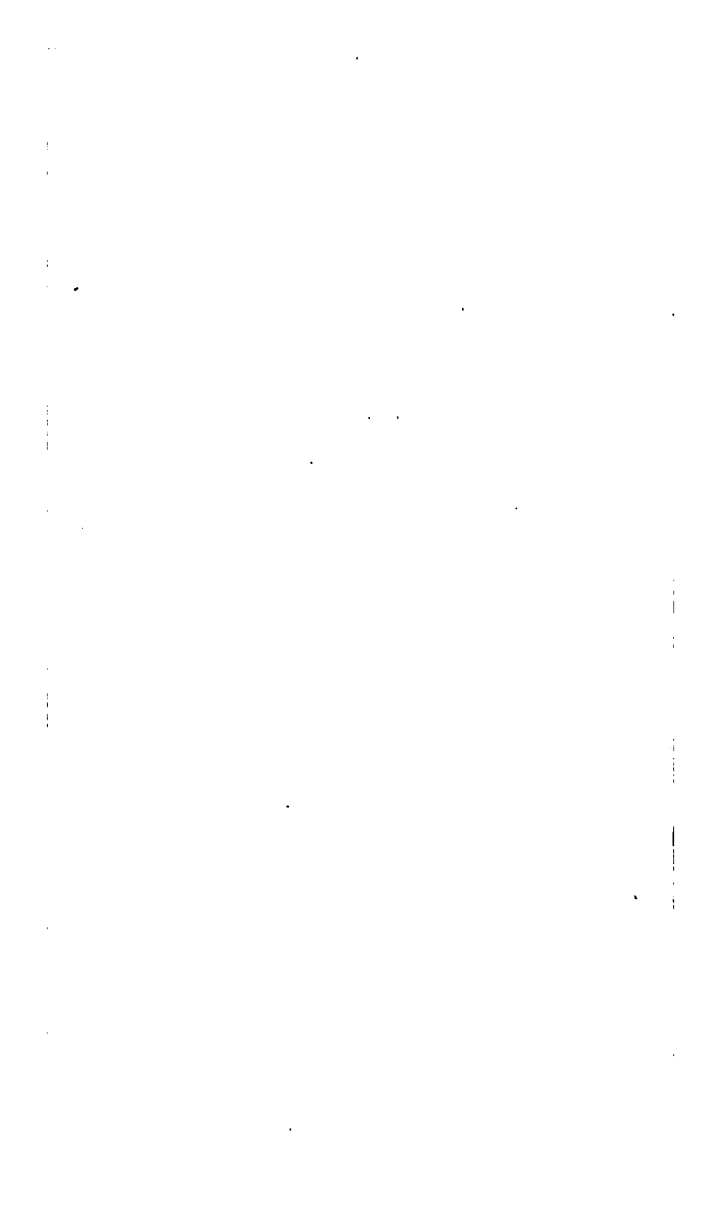
cess. His honor, he felt, was safe, whatever might ensue ; a halter and rack had no terrors for him, notwithstanding they made such fearful impressions on the imaginations of many who wished to act with him.

In looking at the nation, with a great and comprehensive mind, he did not forget that parts made up a whole. The welfare of his native state occupied no small share of his thoughts, and the town of his birth was never forgotten, as the whole course of his treatment of it shows. He extended to the people of Quincy his paternal care while living, and remembered them in his will also. He left no small portion of his moderate fortune to promote learning and religion where he first received the maternal precepts of duty and virtue, and they returned his solicitude with the fondest affection. They took a pride in having him among them, and were grateful to Heaven that his life was greatly protracted. When he passed the streets on a ride, or walk, as was his daily custom in warm weather, every one did him reverence ; from the little urchin trudging his way to an infant school, to the aged who had known him when young, and rising to dignity and honors in his country's cause, and who were now wending their way with him to the grave. This was not a hollow courtesy, it was from the heart, a true homage of their high respect for a great man. He must have been virtuous, and great, who has his monument erected where his cradle was rocked, and the people of his birthplace are delighted to come and read his epitaph. Before Mr. Adams was called to close his eyes on the things of time, his heart was made grateful to Heaven, for being permitted to see him so elevated to the office of chief magistrate of the American people.

How gratifying to a father, must this circumstance have been, knowing as he did how well he had been prepared by education and principles for the situation. The patriarch was sustained by a kind providence, notwithstanding his advanced age, until the half century from the day of signing the declaration of independence had come, and then, in the midst of rejoicings, his spirit departed to join the congregation of the just. On the same day, a few hours before him, another signer of the declaration of independence had departed. Mr. Jefferson died at noon on the fourth of July, 1826. This was considered a remarkable coincidence, and in every part of the United States eulogies were pronounced in commemoration of the lives and deaths of these worthies of the revolution. The nation, as it were gathered round their hearse, and listened to the strange events of the age in which these patriots lived, and to the account of the share that each took in the affairs of that day. Precious facts were brought out which might have been lost forever, if not noticed at such a time, which are now treasured up for the historian, who may soon take them for his page; for truly such men make a part of history before they leave this theatre of action. The day we trust is at hand when we shall begin to think the reputations of our distinguished men make a part of our national glory. The former ages of our history have only treasured up a few facts concerning those who were men of importance in their generation. One of the objects of this work is to cull from the most authentic sources all the facts connected with the lives of the chief executives of our republic, by which the present and rising generations will have an opportunity of forming correct opinions of the merits of each.

Mr. Adams was a friend to education, good sound education, such as taxed the highest effort of the mind to acquire. Attention to mathematics, the classics, history, and political economy, was strictly insisted on by him; not that he neglected the ornamental parts of education, but they were not cultivated to the exclusion of more solid matters. If his own could not be called a finished education, it was a robust one, it brought forth all the faculties of his mind, and taught them to act on all the business of life with energy and directness. He secured the Spartan firmness with as much of the Athenian polish as possible, but the first, according to his creed must at all events be secured. He was so determined to speak what he thought, that he was not always what the world called prudent. But there was such an honesty in all he said, that, on reflection, every one was satisfied with his candor and frankness, if at times they were a little disturbed at his freedom. He was ready to hail the improvements of the times, but would not suffer the old landmarks to be rudely removed. He regarded what had been as rather what should be revised, than destroyed; and the revolutions of the day as confirming rather than derogating the law already given. When some who had acted with him, were desirous of doing away with the common law, he came out in defence of it, with all the lion-spirit that was within him; he had no Utopian notions, no sickly sentiments of duty. He felt like a man of strong passions, and reasoned like a man of a strong mind. His answer to a letter addressed him by the president of the peace society speaks out the character of the man. His only method of keeping peace was to wear a sword and to use it when occasion required.

The person of Mr. Adams was an index of his mind,—his frame was compact, sturdy, and above the ordinary size. His countenance beaming with intelligence, and moral as well as physical courage. His walk was firm and dignified to a late period of his life. There are several likenesses of him from the pencils of distinguished artists ; probably the best, from which this was taken, is from the hand of Stuart.





Thomas Jefferson
President of the U.S. from 1801 to 1809

BIOGRAPHY

OF

THOMAS JEFFERSON.

THOMAS JEFFERSON was born on the 2d day of April, 1743, at Shadwell, in Albermarle county, Virginia. His ancestors had emigrated to that province at an early period; their standing in the community was highly respectable, and they lived in circumstances of considerable affluence. His father, Peter Jefferson, was a person much esteemed and well known; he had been one of the commissioners for determining the boundary between Virginia and North Carolina, and at his death he left his son an ample and unembarrassed fortune.

Thomas Jefferson was educated at the college of William and Mary, in Williamsburg, and after distinguishing himself there, by his habits of patience and labor, became a student of law under the well known George Wythe, afterwards chancellor of the state of Virginia. On coming of age, he was admitted to the bar, appointed a justice of the peace for the county in which he lived, and, at the election following, became one of its representatives in the provincial legislature. His mind seems to have been imbued from his earliest youth with the most liberal political sentiments. On one of his seals, engraved about this time, the motto was "Ab eo libertas, a quo spiritus;" and on another, "Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God." These feelings gained strength from the position of public affairs,

From the year 1763, a spirit of opposition to the British government gradually rose in the province, until, in 1769, it assumed the shape of a formal resolution not to import articles from the mother country; this resolution Mr. Jefferson signed himself, and promoted with all his influence.

On the 1st of January, 1772, he married the daughter of Mr. Wayles, an eminent lawyer of Virginia, and, in the amiable and accomplished character of the lady, secured that domestic happiness which his own disposition so well fitted him to enjoy. Its duration, however, was but short; in little more than ten years, death deprived him of his wife, and left him the sole guardian of two infant daughters, to whose education he devoted himself with a zeal that might compensate them for their early loss.

In the early part of 1773, the first organized system of colonial resistance was established by the formation of committees of correspondence in the different provinces. This plan was devised and arranged by Mr. Jefferson, who privately assembled some of the bolder spirits of the state, at a public house called the Raleigh tavern, in Richmond, and suggested it to them. It was eagerly adopted, and its benefits became strikingly apparent, when in the following year the measures of the British government showed the increased necessity of united and resolute resistance. The passage of the Boston port act, and the bills which immediately followed it, had filled up the measure of insult and oppression. At this crisis, not content with his labors, which were constant as a member of the legislature, he wrote and published "A Summary View of the Rights of British America." This he designed as an exposition, to be laid before the British sovereign, of the

wrongs inflicted on America, and the sort of redress she would demand. "Open your breast, sire," he says, addressing the king, "to liberal and expanded thought. It behoves you to think and act for your people. The great principles of right and wrong are legible to every reader; to peruse them, requires not the aid of many counsellors. The whole art of government consists in the art of being honest." For this publication, Lord Dunmore, the royal governor, threatened to prosecute him on a charge of high treason, and dissolved the legislature who had by their resolutions sustained the same doctrines. When the conciliatory propositions of the British ministry were sent out in the following year, the legislature was again assembled, and they were referred to a committee, who immediately presented a reply from the pen of Mr. Jefferson. This document, which is to be found in the histories of that period, has ever been considered as a state paper of the highest order; and it announced, in a great degree, the same sentiments as those which its author afterwards promulgated in the declaration of independence. It was hardly drawn up, when he was called to a wider scene. The colonies had determined to unite together, and send delegates to a general congress. In this body, then in session at Philadelphia, Mr. Jefferson took his seat on the 21st of June, 1775, and became immediately, what he always continued to be, one of its most distinguished members. In the following summer, the debates of congress, and the various expressions of public sentiment, showed that the time had arrived for a final and entire separation from Great Britain; and a committee was appointed to draft a declaration to that effect. Of this, Mr. Jefferson was the chairman,

and prepared, in conformity to the instructions of congress, the declaration of independence, which, after a few alterations, was adopted on the 4th of July, 1776.

During the summer of this year, Mr. Jefferson took an active part in the public deliberations and business. Being obliged, however, in the autumn, to return to Virginia, he was during his absence appointed, in conjunction with Dr. Franklin and Mr. Deane, a commissioner to the court of France, for the purpose of arranging with that nation a measure now become of vital necessity, the formation of treaties of alliance and commerce. Owing to his ill health, the situation of his family, and the state of public affairs in his own state, he considered it more useful for him to remain in America, and therefore declined the appointment. He also, shortly afterwards, resigned his situation in Congress, and, being elected to the first legislature assembled under the constitution in Virginia, seized that favorable occasion to introduce changes and amendments in the laws and institutions, founded on the just and great principles of the social compact. He was supported by able coadjutors, it is true; but the leading and most important laws were prepared by him, and carried chiefly by his own efforts. The first of these measures was to introduce a bill preventing the importation of slaves; this he followed up by destroying entails, and abolishing the rights of primogeniture: the overthrow of the church establishment, which had been introduced in imitation of that of England, was a task of less ease, but effected, at length by his continued efforts. To these four cardinal measures is to be added his labor in revising and reducing to system the various and irregular enactments of the colonial government and the mo-

ther country. It was, perhaps, the most severe of his public services. It consisted of a hundred and twenty-six bill, comprising and remodelling the whole statutory law; and though not all enacted as he contemplated, so as to make a single and complete code, they have formed the admirable basis of the jurisprudence of Virginia.

In June, 1779, he was elected governor of Virginia and re-elected the next year. This was a season of imminent peril: the state was invaded at once on the north and the south, ravaged by the troops of Tarleton and Arnold, and he himself made the object of particular pursuit. Amid all these difficulties, he conducted the affairs of the state with a prudence and energy, the more to be appreciated and honored, from the unpropitious circumstances under which they were displayed. The legislature, after the expiration of his term, passed a unanimous resolution expressing to him their thanks for his services, and their high opinion of his ability, rectitude, and integrity.

In June, 1783, Mr. Jefferson was again elected a delegate to congress from the state of Virginia, and, while in that body, was intrusted with preparing the beautiful address made by congress to General Washington, when he surrendered his commission, and took leave of public life. He was also the chairman of a committee appointed to form a plan for a temporary government in the vast territory yet unsettled, west of the mountains. Never forgetting his purpose, to provide for the ultimate emancipation of the negroes, he introduced a clause forbidding the existence of slavery in it, after the year 1800.

On the 7th of May, 1784, congress decided that a minister plenipotentiary should be appointed, in

addition to Mr. Adams and Dr. Franklin, for the purpose of negotiating treaties of commerce. To this honorable office Mr. Jefferson was immediately elected, and in the month of July sailed for France, where he arrived on the 6th of August. He remained in Europe till the 23d of November, 1789, visiting, during that period, Holland, the northern parts of Italy, and the principal seaports on the southern and western coasts of France. He also crossed over to England, and endeavored, in concert with Mr. Adams, to effect a commercial treaty. Their efforts, however, were unavailing; and after a fruitless visit of seven weeks in London, he returned to Paris.

While Mr. Jefferson resided in France, he was engaged in many diplomatic negotiations of considerable importance to his own country. He induced the government to abolish several monopolies; he secured the free admission of tobacco, rice, whale-oil, salted fish, and flour; and he obtained the right of exporting the two latter articles to the West Indies. Among men of letters, science, and high political distinction, he was received with marked kindness, and soon regarded as no unworthy successor of the illustrious Franklin. The Abbe Morrellet translated his little work on Virginia; Condorcet and D'Alembert claimed him as their friend, and he was invited and welcomed among the literary institutions, and the most brilliant social assemblies of Paris. During the remainder of his stay there, he was an eye-witness too of the extraordinary occurrences in public affairs which took place in rapid succession. As the representative of a nation which had given a brilliant example of free institutions, he was himself an object of interest and attention to the actors of these new

scenes. He was, from circumstances, much acquainted with the leading patriots of the national assembly, and they were naturally disposed to seek his advice, and place confidence in his opinions. There he never hesitated to avow, so far as his position, as a public functionary, admitted him with propriety to do. His stay did not extend to the fatal period which was marked by the horrible excesses of popular frenzy; and the interest he took in the French revolution was warmed by the hope that a noble people were to be redeemed from despotism to rational liberty.

In November, 1789, he obtained leave of absence, and returned to the United States on a temporary visit. He found the new federal government in operation, and, after some hesitation, accepted the office of secretary of state, which was offered him by General Washington, instead of returning, as he had intended, to his post of minister to France. Though absent when the constitution was adopted, he had seen too glaringly the inefficiency of the former imperfect confederation, not to rejoice at its formation. Of the great mass of it he approved, though there were points in which he thought there was not adequate security for individual rights. Most of these were afterwards provided for, in amendments ratified by the state. In his practical interpretations of that instrument, and the various powers it confers, he at once adopted the more popular view; and in the course of those political contests which soon afterward arose on this subject, he became the head of the party which sustained it. While in the department of state, he laid down the great maxims relative to our foreign intercourse which were ever after regarded as the true ones by the American people.

Among other negotiations he became especially engaged in one with the ministers from the French republic, which seriously involved the political rights of the United States, as a neutral nation, and led to the adoption and assertion of that policy, since so emphatically confirmed, of preserving peace, commerce, and friendship with all nations, but entering into entangling alliances with none. This correspondence forms one of the most important and interesting features in our political history, and while it laid down on a solid basis, the foundations and rules of our foreign intercourse, it developed with great strength of argument nearly all the leading principles which ought to govern the conduct of a neutral nation. In devoting himself to those measures of domestic policy which were appropriate to his office, he called the attention of congress to one subject the nature and importance of which not only demanded the exercise of his mature judgment, but required in its investigation that scientific knowledge which his studies had enabled him to acquire. This was a uniform system of currency, weights, and measures. this report abounds with the most enlightened views of this important practical subject, and it is only to be regretted that they were not adopted at that early period. If they had been, we should long ere this have been relieved from the incongruities of a system made by custom every day worse. Mr. Jefferson also presented to congress an elaborate and valuable memoir on the subject of the cod and whale fisheries, and he recommended many measures judiciously adapted to defeat the efforts of foreign governments against our increasing commerce, and to open new markets for our enterprise. His last act as secretary of state, was a report on the nature and extent of the

privileges and restrictions of the commercial intercourse of the United States with other countries, and on the best means of counteracting them. This document was one of much ability, and attracted great attention. It gave rise to one of the longest and most interesting discussions which have ever agitated the national legislatures. It was the foundation of a series of resolutions, proposed by Mr. Madison, sanctioning the views it embraced, and it became in fact the ostensible subject on which the federal and republican parties distinctly arrayed themselves against each other.

On the 31st of December, 1793, Mr. Jefferson resigned his office, and retired to private life. He there devoted himself to the education of his family, the cultivation of his estate, and the pursuit of his philosophical studies, which he had so long abandoned, and to which he returned with new ardor. The Duke de Linacourt, a French gentleman travelling at that time through the United States, visited him at Monticello, who has given a pleasing narrative of the manner in which the life of the retired statesman was past. "His conversation," he says, "is of the most agreeable kind, and he possesses a stock of information not inferior to any other man. In Europe he would hold a distinguished rank among men of letters, and as such he has already appeared there. At present he is employed with activity and perseverance in the management of his farms and buildings; and he orders, directs, and pursues in the minutest detail, every branch of business relating to them. I found him in the midst of harvest, from which the scorching heat of the sun does not prevent his attendance. His negroes are nourished, clothed, and treated as well as white servants could be.

Every article is made on his farm; his negroes being cabinet-makers, carpenters, and masons. The children he employs in a nail manufactory; and the young and old negresses spin for the clothing of the rest. He animates them all by rewards and distinctions. In fine, his superior mind directs the management of his domestic concerns with the same abilities, activity, and regularity, which he evinced in the conduct of public affairs, and which he is calculated to display in every situation of life." It was at this period of his retirement, that he received a testimony of his merits with which he was peculiarly gratified. He was unanimously elected president of the American philosophical society, the oldest and most distinguished institution of the kind in the United States. The chair had been filled, first by the illustrious Franklin, and since by Rittenhouse, one of the ablest astronomers of the age. To be chosen as their successor, was an honor to which Mr. Jefferson could not be insensible; and during the long period that he presided over the society, he repaid their compliment by promoting the cause of science with constant zeal, and extending to it all the advantages which his public rank and private connexions enabled him to afford.

Mr. Jefferson was not, however, long permitted by his countrymen to enjoy the tranquillity of retirement. In the month of September, 1796, General Washington, in his farewell address, made known to the people his wish not to be again a candidate for the presidency. The two parties which, as has been observed, had gradually grown up in the republic, no longer able to unite, as in the case of Washington, on a single individual to whom both were willing to confide the administration of public affairs, now de-

terminated each to support a candidate, whose political opinions were entirely congenial with their own. Mr. Jefferson was selected by the democratic party; Mr. Adams by the federalists; and on counting the votes, the highest number appearing in favor of the former, he was declared president, and the latter vice-president. During the succeeding four years, the public duties of Mr. Jefferson did not, from the nature of his office, require much personal exertion; and the greater part of his time was passed tranquilly at Monticello. When the period for another election arrived, however, he was again called forward as the popular candidate in opposition to Mr. Adams, and with more success than on the preceding occasion. Yet an accident went near to defeat the acknowledged wishes and intentions of the people. The democratic party had elected Mr. Jefferson as president, and Mr. Burr as vice-president, by an equal number of votes; but as the constitution required no specification of the respective office for which each was chosen, they came before congress, neither having the majority necessary by law. Under these circumstances, the election devolved upon the house of representatives, and the opponents of Mr. Jefferson, taking advantage of the occurrence, threw their votes into the scale of Mr. Burr. This led to a protracted and most exciting contest. At length, after thirty-five ineffectual ballots, one of the representatives of the state of Maryland made public the contents of a letter to himself, written by Mr. Burr, in which he declined all pretensions to the presidency, and authorised him, in his name, to disclaim any competition with Mr. Jefferson. On this specific declaration, two federal members who represented states which had before voted blank, withdrew; this permitted

the republican members from those states to become a majority, and instead of putting a blank into the box to vote positively for Mr. Jefferson. On the thirty-sixth ballot, therefore, he was elected president and Mr. Burr vice-president.

On the 4th of March, 1801, Mr. Jefferson entered on his first presidential term. In his inaugural address, delivered on that day in the presence of both houses of congress, he stated, with great eloquence of language and with admirable clearness and precision, the political principles by which he intended to be governed in the administration of public affairs. Equal and exact justice to all men, of whatever state or persuasion, religious or political; peace, commerce, and honest friendship with all nations, entangling alliances with none; the support of the state governments in all their rights, as the most competent administration for our domestic concerns, and the surest bulwarks against anti-republican tendencies; the preservation of the general government in its whole constitutional vigor, as the sheet-anchor of our peace at home, and safety abroad; a jealous care of the right of election, by the people, a mild and safe corrective of abuses which are lopped by the sword of revolution, where peaceable remedies are unprovided; absolute acquiescence in the decisions of the majority, the vital principle of republics, from which there is no appeal but to force, the vital principle and immediate parent of despotism; a well disciplined militia, our best reliance in peace, and for the first moments of war, till regulars may relieve them; the supremacy of the civil over the military authority; economy in the public expense, that labor may be lightly burdened; the honest payment of our debts, and sacred preservation of the public faith; en-

couragement of agriculture, and of commerce as its handmaid ; the diffusion of information and arraignment of all abuses at the bar of public opinion ; freedom of religion, freedom of the press, and freedom of the person under the protection of the *habeas corpus* ; and trials by juries impartially selected. "These principles form the bright constellation which has gone before us, and guided our steps through an age of revolution and reformation. To the attainment of them," he concludes, "have been devoted the wisdom of our sages, and the blood of our heroes ; they should be the creed of our political faith, the text of civil instruction, the touchstone by which to try the services of those we trust : and, should we wander from them in moments of error or of alarm, let us hasten to retrace our steps, and to regain the road which alone leads to peace, liberty, and safety."

The administration of Mr. Jefferson embraces a long and interesting period in the history of our country, distinguished by important measures, whose consequences have been felt in later periods, and which have led to results affecting, in no inconsiderable degree, the honor and prosperity of the nation. They are subjects demanding the research and deliberation of the historian ; we can here briefly allude only to their more prominent and general features. The system of foreign policy which he adopted, tended to increase our prosperity, and secure our rights. The aggressions of the Tripolitans were gallantly and promptly chastised, and the attempts made by the agents of the Spanish government, to deprive us of the right of navigating the Mississippi were immediately noticed and repelled. Mr. Jefferson, while secretary of state, directed his attention particularly to secure to the inhabitants of the west-

ern country every advantage for their trade; but it had, notwithstanding, been constantly invaded. His renewed efforts resulted, after considerable negotiation, in the purchase of the vast territory known as Louisiana. This fortunate acquisition secured an independent outlet for the western states, and placed under the republican institutions of America a region whose fertility, climate, and extent have already afforded a large and increasing revenue, as well as a field for the wide diffusion of the blessings of freedom and equal laws. During the same interval, the internal policy of the United States underwent several important changes. Measures were adopted for the speedy discharge of the public debt; the judiciary system was restored to the original plan, founded by those who formed the constitution; a salutary reduction was introduced into the habitual expenditures of the government; offices tending to increase executive influence were voluntarily suppressed; and the president presented the noble spectacle of a chief magistrate relinquishing power and patronage, where he could do so, by existing laws, and where he could not, seeking the aid of the legislature for the same honorable purpose.

So much was the administration of Mr. Jefferson approved, that, when his term of service expired, he was again elected, and by a majority which had increased from eight votes to one hundred and forty-eight. In his inaugural address, delivered on the 4th of March, 1805, he asserted his determination to act up to those principles, on which he believed it his duty to administer the affairs of the commonwealth, and which had been already sanctioned by the unequivocal approbation of his country. "I do not fear," he said, "that any motives of interest may lead me

astray; I am sensible of no passion which could seduce me knowingly from the path of justice; but the weakness of human nature, and the limits of my own understanding, will produce errors of judgment sometimes injurious to your interest. I shall need, therefore, all the indulgence I have heretofore experienced; the want of it will certainly not lessen with increasing years. I shall need, too, the favor of that Being in whose hands we are, who led our forefathers, as Israel of old, from their native land, and planted them in a country flowing with all the necessities and comforts of life; who has covered our infancy with his providence; and our riper years with his wisdom and power." He had scarcely entered on his office when an event occurred, threatening seriously the domestic tranquillity of the country, and even the constitution and the union itself. This was the conspiracy of Colonel Burr, who, ardent and ambitious, formerly disappointed in reaching the first office of the government, when it seemed within his grasp, and since superseded in the second by the election of Mr. Clinton, now aimed, by desperate enterprise, either to establish a new republic in the Spanish provinces of the west, or to divide that of his own country. His scheme was discovered, and he was himself eventually apprehended and tried for treason. The evidence was not sufficient to establish his presence at the illegal assemblages which were proved, or the use of any force against the authority of the United States, in consequence of which he was acquitted.

The foreign relations of the United States, however, at this period assumed an importance exceeding all domestic affairs. Nearly the whole of their revenue depended on commerce; this, in the war

between France and Great Britain, had sustained from both powers the most severe and unprincipled aggressions, and to these there were added, especially in the proceedings of the latter nation, circumstances so aggravated as to leave the American nation no honorable course, but that of prompt retaliation. Under ordinary circumstances, the natural and just resort would have been to war; but the government, interests, and situation of America required the trial and failure of every other alternative before that was adopted. An embargo presented itself as a measure, if not decisive, at least preparatory; and on the 22d of December, 1807, an act of congress establishing one was passed, on the recommendation of Mr. Jefferson. At first this measure appeared to promise a successful result. In January, 1809, after it had existed a year, overtures were made by the British government, which indicated a disposition on their part to recede from the ground they had taken; and these were preceded by the repeal of some of their most objectionable measures. In this situation were the foreign relations of the United States, when Mr. Jefferson's second term of office expired, and when he retired from the elevated position in which his countrymen had placed him. To trace this subject further, therefore, belongs to general history, and to the political biography of his successor, who had been early his pupil, and afterwards his friend and political supporter.

On the 3d of March, 1809, Mr. Jefferson closed his political career; he had reached the age of sixty-five; he had been engaged, almost without interruption, for forty years, in the most arduous public duties; he had passed through the various stations to which his country had called him with unsullied honor and

distinguished reputation; and he now, therefore, determined to leave the scene, while yet unoppressed by the infirmities of age, and to pass the evening of his life in the calmness of domestic and philosophical retirement. From this time until his death, with the exception of excursions which business required, he resided altogether at Monticello. He indeed appeared occasionally before his countrymen, by publications of his private correspondence, which proved the same purity of intention, the same earnest zeal in the promotion of liberal opinions, and the same intelligence, forethought, and firmness, which distinguished the actions of his earlier life. He was called forward, from time to time, by repeated requests to connect himself with rising institutions, constantly forming to promote science, taste, and literature; for it was a subject of natural and honorable pride, to unite with these a name always distinguished for attention to whatever improved or adorned human life. Above all, he was sought out in his retirement by strangers from every foreign nation who had heard of and admired him; and by natives of every corner of his own country, who looked upon him as their guide, philosopher, and friend. His home was the abode of hospitality and the seat of dignified retirement; he forgot the busy times of his political existence, in the calm and congenial pleasures of science; his mind, clear and penetrating, wandered with fresh activity and delight through all the regions of thought; his heart dwelt with the deepest interest on every thing that tended to the improvement and happiness of mankind; at once practical, benevolent, and wise, he was forever studying the welfare of his fellow creatures, and endeavoring to advance every plan which tended to produce

or increase it. Among these labors, the most prominent perhaps was his effort for the improvement of education in Virginia, and the establishment of a noble university, which was commenced by his own private donations and those he could obtain from his friends. This became the object of his greatest zeal, during the remainder of his life. He presented to the legislature a report embracing the principles on which it was proposed the institution should be formed. The situation selected for the university was at Charlottesville, a town at the foot of the mountain, where he resided. The plan was such as to combine elegance and utility, with the power of enlarging it to any extent, which its future prosperity might require. The instruction was to embrace the various branches of learning which a citizen may require, in his intercourse between man and man, in the improvement of his morals and faculties, and in the knowledge and exercise of his social rights. The various arrangements for the conduct of the institution were framed with a view to a liberal system of discipline, and a strict accountability on the part of all connected with the institution. The legislature approved of Mr. Jefferson's plan; he was himself elected the rector; and from that period he devoted himself to carry into effect what he had thus designed. All his hopes and thoughts were turned towards its success. He rode every morning when the weather would permit, to inspect its progress: he prepared with his own hands the drawings for the workmen; he stood over them as they proceeded, with a sort of parental anxiety and care; and when the inclemency of the season or the infirmity of age prevented his visits, a telescope was placed on a terrace near his house, by means of which he could in-

spect the progress of the work. After its completion, he might often be seen pacing slowly along the porticoes or cloisters which extended in front of the dormitories of the students, occasionally conversing with them, and viewing the establishment with a natural and honorable pride. In the library, a catalogue written by himself is carefully preserved. He has collected the names, best editions, and value of all works of whatever language, in literature and science, which he thought necessary to form a complete library; and, in examining it, one is really less struck with the research and various knowledge required for its compilation, than the additional proof of that anxious care, which seemed to leave unsought no means of fostering and improving the institution he had formed.

Thus glided on the evening of Mr. Jefferson's patriotic and benevolent life; as age wore gradually away the energies of his body, his mind shone with intelligence undiminished; and his efforts and desires for the progress of human happiness and knowledge knew no change. Years, however, had crowded upon him; and when the increase of infirmities at length prevented him leaving his chamber, he remarked to the physician, who sought to assist him by the aid of his art, that "the machine had worn out, and could go on no longer." During the spring of 1826, he had suffered from increasing debility, but it was not until the 26th of June, that he was obliged to confine himself to his bed. The strength of his constitution and freedom from bodily pain for a short time encouraged the hope, that this confinement would be only temporary; but his own conversation, showed that he did not himself so regard it. "Do not imagine," he said to those around him, "that I

feel the smallest solicitude as to the result. I do not indeed wish to die, but I do not fear to die." His temper retained all its usual cheerfulness and equanimity; his only anxiety seemed to be for the prosperity of the university, and he expressed strongly his hopes that the state would not abandon it; he declared that if he could see that child of his old age fairly flourishing, he was ready to depart—to say "*nunc dimittis domine*," a favorite quotation with him. On the 2d of July, he appeared free from disease, but his weakness was such, that his physicians expressed a doubt whether his strength would prove sufficient to restore him. Conscious himself that he could not recover, and without any bodily or apparent mental pain, he calmly gave directions relative to his interment, which he requested might be at Monticello without parade or pomp; he then called his family around him, and conversed separately with each of them; to his beloved daughter, Mrs. Randolph, he presented a small morocco case, which he requested her not to open till after his death; when the sad limitation had expired, it was found to contain an affectionate poetical tribute to the virtues of her from whom he was thus torn away; he desired, if any inscription were placed on his tomb, he should be described only as "the author of the declaration of independence, of the statutes of Virginia for religious freedom, and the father of the university." On Monday, the following day, he inquired of those around him with much solicitude, what was the day of the month; they told him it was the 3d of July; he then eagerly expressed his desire that he might be permitted to live to another day, to breathe the air of the fiftieth anniversary of the declaration of independence. His wish was granted: the morn-

ing of the 4th of July, 1826, found him still living ; and after declaring himself gratified by the affectionate solicitude of his family and servants, and having distinctly articulated these words, " I resign myself to my God, and my child to my country," he gradually expired without a murmur or a groan.

At the time of his death, Mr. Jefferson had reached the age of eighty-three years, two months, and twenty-one days. In person he was six feet two inches high, erect and well formed, though thin ; his eyes were light and full of intelligence ; his hair was very abundant, and originally of a yellowish red, though in his latter years silvered with age ; his complexion was fair, his forehead broad, and the whole face square and expressive of deep thinking ; his countenance was remarkably intelligent and open as day, its general expression full of good-will and kindness, and, when the occasion excited it, beaming with enthusiasm ; his address was cordial, confirming the welcome of his lips ; his motions were flexible and easy ; his step firm and sprightly ; and such were his strength and agility, that he was accustomed, in the society of children, of which he was fond, to practise feats that few could imitate. His manner was simple, mingled with native dignity, but cheerful, unassuming, frank, and kind ; his language was remarkable for vivacity and correctness ; and in his conversation, which was without apparent effort, he poured forth knowledge the most various from an exhaustless fountain, yet so modestly, and so engagingly, that he seemed rather to seek than to impart information.

In his disposition he was full of liberality and benevolence ; of this the neighborhood of Monticello affords innumerable monuments, and, on his own

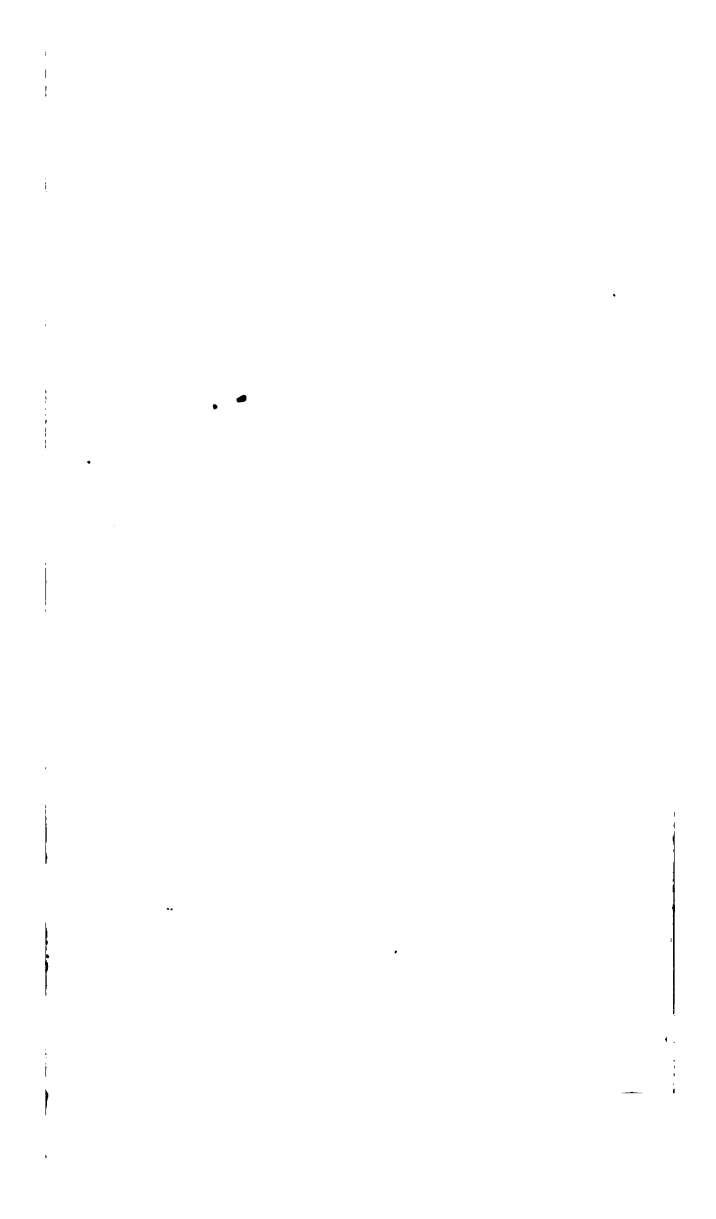
estate, such was the condition of his slaves, that in their comforts his own interests were too often entirely forgotten. Among his neighbors he was esteemed and beloved in an uncommon degree, and his sentiments and opinions were regarded by them with extreme respect, the reward rather of his private worth than of his public services. His kindness had no limits; he omitted nothing in his power to alleviate distress. On one occasion, when president, passing on horseback a stream in Virginia, he was accosted by a feeble beggar, who implored his aid to help him across; without hesitation he carried him over behind him, and, on the beggar telling him he had neglected his wallet, he as good-humoredly recrossed the stream, and brought it to him. When the British and German prisoners, taken at Saratoga, were quartered in his neighborhood, he treated them with marked kindness; he enlisted the benevolent dispositions of the neighborhood to supply their wants, obtain provisions, and secure their habitations against the inclemency of the season; and to the officers he threw open his library, and offered all the hospitalities of Monticello. On leaving Virginia, they wrote him letters conveying the warmest gratitude; and when he subsequently visited Germany, many of these grateful men flocked around him, loading him with respect and affection.

In his temper he displayed the greatest equanimity: his oldest friends have remarked that they never beheld him give way to passion; and he treated his family and domestics with unvarying gentleness. Even during the exciting political contests in which he was so prominent an actor, he never displayed personal enmity, or used his influence or power with an angry or vindictive spirit. When the celebrated

traveller, Humboldt, was once visiting him, he saw a newspaper lying on his table, containing a slanderous and accrimonious attack ; pointing it out to Mr. Jefferson, he said " why do you not hang the man ? " " Put the paper in your pocket," replied the president with a smile, " and on your return to your own country, if any one doubts the freedom of our press, show it to him, and tell him where you found it." Even at the period when his elevation to the chief magistracy was contested with so much violence, he says, in a letter to Governor Henry, of Maryland, a political opponent, " I feel extraordinary gratification in addressing this letter to you, with whom shades of difference in political sentiment have not prevented the interchange of good opinion, nor cut off the friendly offices of society. This political tolerance is the more valued by me, who consider social harmony as the first of human felicities, and the happiest moments those which are given to the effusions of the heart." His attachment, indeed, to his friends was warm and unvarying ; he imparted to them, with unstudied and fearless confidence, all that he thought and felt ; he entertained no ungenerous caution or distrust, and he had his reward in that firm support, which he received and had a right to expect from them, in every exigency.

The domestic habits of Mr. Jefferson were quite simple. His application was constant and excessive. He always rose very early ; to a remark once made to him of surprise at his being able, amidst the numerous interruptions to which his public station exposed him, to transact his business, " I have made it a rule never to let the sun rise before me, and before I have breakfasted, to transact all the business called for by the day." His habits were so exact,

that in a cabinet abounding with papers, each one was so labelled and arranged as to be immediately found. After his retirement from public life, he maintained a correspondence wonderfully extensive. He usually rode every day for an hour or two, and continued to do so until a very short period before his death: and though he retired early, his afternoons were, to the last, devoted to study, as his evenings were to his family circle.





James Madison
President of the U.S. from 1809 to 1817

BIOGRAPHY
OF
JAMES MADISON.

JAMES MADISON was born on the 5th of March; 1751, (O. S.) at the dwelling of his maternal grandmother opposite to Port Royal, a town on the south side of the Rappahannock, in Virginia. The house of his parents, James Madison and Nelly Conway, was in Orange county, where he has always resided. In his father's lifetime it was a plain brick building, to which Mr. Madison added porticoes with extensive colonnades in front and rear, and other improvements. Situated on the west side of the south-west mountain, at the foot of the Blue Ridge, about five and twenty miles from Charlottaville, it is remarkable for the beauty of the scenery and the purity of the air; and likewise that within a short distance of each other, in that region, three presidents of the United States, Jefferson, Madison and Monroe, all resided, as closely connected in personal attachment as political faith, who have impressed on the country a large share of the policy and distinction of these United States.

After passing through the usual elementary education, Mr. Madison was placed, at about twelve years of age, under the tuition of Donald Robertson, a distinguished teacher in that neighborhood, with whom he accomplished the common preparatory studies for a collegiate course. These studies were further prosecuted under the Reverend Thomas Martin, the parish minister, of the established church

of England, who was engaged as private tutor in his father's family.

The climate of Williamsburgh being deemed uncongenial with persons from the mountain region; Mr. Madison, instead of being put at the college of William and Mary, was sent to that of Princeton, N. J., of which Dr. Witherspoon was then president; where he completed his college education, and received the degree of bachelor of arts in the autumn of 1771. Mr. Madison always retained a lively recollection of Dr. Witherspoon's learning, and often indulged the inclination, which throughout life characterized him, of sprightly narrative and imitation, by playfully repeating the doctor's curious remarks in a broad Scotch accent. While at college, his health was impaired by over-ardent study: it continued feeble in consequence, during some years after his return home. He had laid the deep foundations of those attainments, habits, and principles, which gradually, but without fail, raised him to after eminence; and when he got home, with ruined health, far from neglecting literary pursuits, he persevered in extensive and systematic reading, somewhat miscellaneous, but not without reference to the profession of the law, although he formed no absolute determination to enter upon the practice; which Burke says, while it sharpens the wits, does not always enlarge the mind. Mr. Madison studied probably just law enough, but his breeding was altogether that of a statesman; an American statesman, for he never was out of his own country; and though it has often, truly, been said, that he would have made a great chief justice of the United States, yet his studies and acquirements were free from all technical or professional restraint, and his seldom if ever equalled power

of reasoning was always exercised on a large scale, and philosophical comprehension of the subject matter. From nature, from habit, it may be even from the imperfect state of health to which he was reduced at the outset of his career, his was the most passionless course of education and elevation. He never addressed a passion or required a prejudice: but relying on reason alone for every conviction, he effected his purpose without any appeal to prejudices. His political principles do not differ so much from his great predecessor's, Mr. Jefferson, as his manner of imbibing and imparting them. Taking nothing for granted, by intuition, or sympathy, he worked out every result like a problem to be proved. No one was more inflexibly attached to the principles of his adoption; but then he always adopted them on earnest consideration and sufficient authority, before he gave them his affections. They were not his natural offspring.

Having received very early and strong impressions in favor of liberty, both civil and religious, he embarked with the prevalent zeal in the American cause at the beginning of the dispute with Great Britain, but his devotion to study, and his impaired health, probably prevented his performing any military service. Devoted to freedom of conscience, he was particularly active in opposing the persecution of the Baptists, then a new sect in Virginia, who were consigned in some instances to jail for violating the law prohibiting preaching by dissenters from the established church. Throughout life he was remarkable for strict adherence to the American doctrine of absolute separation between civil and religious authority; and one of his vetoes, while president, attested, that in advanced station and age, the principles early

taken upon this subject were as dear to him as at first, when he was but a young and gratuitous reformer.

In the spring of 1776, when twenty-five years of age, he was initiated into the public service, from which he rarely afterwards was absent for forty years of constantly rising eminence, till it was all crowned by that spontaneous retirement from the highest station which is itself the crown of American republicanism. His first election was to the legislature of Virginia, which, in May of that year, anticipated the declaration of independence by unanimously instructing the deputies of that state to propose it.

It is a signal proof of Mr. Madison's merits that in this assembly, being surrounded by experienced and distinguished members, he modestly refrained from any active part in its proceedings; and never tried that talent for public debate which afterwards he displayed so eminently. Beyond committee duty and private suggestions, he was unknown to the assembly. At the succeeding county election he was superseded by another competitor. His failure was partly owing to his declining to treat the electors; but in no small degree to the diffidence which restrained him from giving fair play to his faculty of speech, and active participation in public affairs. His refusal to treat, because he held it inconsistent with the purity of elections, may be a lesson to the ambitious, and not unworthy of the notice of the temperate. In one of the first steps of his public life, he sacrificed success to that purity, sobriety, and it may be said chastity, of conduct, from which he never swerved. Because, as was imputed, he would not treat, and could not speak, James Madison lost his election!

But the legislature, in the course of the ensuing session, repaired this popular defection by appointing him a member of the council of state, which place he held till 1779, when he was elected a delegate to the congress of the revolution. During the first part of his service in the council, Patrick Henry was governor of the state; and during the latter part of it, Mr. Jefferson. Both these personages experienced and appreciated the importance of Mr. Madison's assistance, knowledge, and judgment, in a station which did not put his natural modesty to the severe trial of public display. His information, patriotism, perfect probity, and unpretending worth, gained for him the first fruits of his maturing character. He proved himself a safe and serviceable man; recommendations, without which brilliancy is often troublesome, and always useless.

Mr. Jefferson used to say, that Mr. Madison rendered himself very acceptable to the members of the legislature by his amiable deportment, and by the services he performed in drafting reports, bills, &c. for them. It was this that recommended him for election the next winter as a member of the executive council, where his talents for writing and for business generally, particularly his acquaintance with the French language, of which Governor Henry was ignorant, and which was necessary to the executive of Virginia, in their then constant intercourse with French officers, soon made Mr. Madison the most efficient member of the council. He wrote so much for Governor Henry, that Mr. Jefferson said he was called the governor's secretary. This council was, moreover, the best adapted stage for his first essays as a public speaker: not consisting of more than ten persons, their debates were less trying to a modest

man. So extreme was Mr. Madison's diffidence, that it was Mr. Jefferson's opinion, that if his first public appearance had taken place in such an assembly as the house of representatives of the United States, Mr. Madison would never have been able to overcome his aversion to display. But by practice, first in the executive council of Virginia, and afterwards in the old congress, which was likewise a small body, he was gradually habituated to speech-making in public, in which he became so powerful.

Elected to congress, he took his seat in that body in March, 1780; and was continued there by re-elections till the expiration of the allowed term, computed from the ratification of the articles of confederation in 1781. From the spring of 1780 to the fall of 1783, the journals show, what is known to all, that he became an active and leading member of congress, taking prominent parts in many of the most important transactions. The letter of instructions to Mr. Jay, American minister in Spain, in October 1780, maintaining the right of the United States to the Mississippi river, and the address to the states at the close of the war, urging the adoption of the plan providing for the debts due to the army, and the other public creditors, were composed by him, and are some of the earliest of his contributions to those American state papers which, during the infancy of the United States, were among their most powerful means of conservation and advancement.

In the years 1784, '5, and '6, he was elected a delegate by his county to the state legislature: and it is worthy of remark, that one reason why Virginia was always fruitful of statesmen of the first rank, is, that they constantly, all of them, sought seats in the state assembly, where such men both acquired and con-

ferred the experience and knowledge which make statesmen. During Mr. Madison's service in this capacity, it was his primary object to explain and inculcate the pressing necessity of a reform in the federal system, and to promote the means leading to such amelioration. The independence of the United States was recognised rather than established. More perfect union was indispensable to their general welfare. The pressure of war being withdrawn, nationality almost disappeared amid the conflicting interests of many independent states, languid with exhaustion after the struggle almost in conflict with each other, and in obvious danger of a deplorable relapse. The unsuccessful attempt to vest congress with powers immediately required for the public wants, led to the meeting at Annapolis in August, 1786, to which Mr. Madison was deputed, and which resulted in a recommendation of the convention with fuller powers, at Philadelphia, in May, 1787. The state of Virginia promptly set the example of compliance with this recommendation, by an act drawn by Mr. Madison, and by the appointment of a deputation, in which he was included. The tenor of that act, and the selection of the delegates, with Washington at their head, manifest her solicitude on the occasion.

From 1784 to 1786, inclusive, beside what related to the federal system, several subjects of great importance were agitated, in the Virginia legislature: paper money, British debts, the separation of Kentucky from Virginia, the code of laws revised by Jefferson, Wythe, and Pendleton, and the religious establishment proposed by Mr. Henry: Mr. Madison took a conspicuous and effective part in all these proceedings: against paper emissions, in favor of paying British debts, in favor of the separation of

Kentucky, in support generally of the revised code, and in opposition to a religious establishment. To the latter project he was strenuously and successfully an explicit antagonist ; and he composed the memorial and remonstrance, which was so generally concurred in and signed by persons of all denominations, as to crush Mr. Henry's scheme.

The journal of the federal convention which sat at Philadelphia in 1787, proves that he participated as much as any member of that body in framing the constitution of the United States, which for now nearly fifty years has been the government of this country. A letter from Mr. Jefferson to Mr. Adams the elder, which has been published, states, as is otherwise well authenticated, that Mr. Madison preserved the debates of that convention at much length and with great exactness : and there is reason to believe, that in due time this precious minute will be given to the community. For many years the survivor of all his associates in that illustrious assembly, Mr. Madison is entitled by various claims to be called the father of the constitution. As a leading member of the convention which framed the government of the congresses which organized it, of the administration of Mr. Jefferson, which conducted it for a long time in the path it has since for the most part followed, and finally as the head of his own administration in its most trying time, when the exigencies of war were superadded to the occasions of peace, no individual has impressed more of his mind, either theoretically or practically, on it, than James Madison.

During the same period, and until the expiration of the old congress, to which he had been re-appointed in 1786, he continued a member of that body. His

avowed object in returning there, was to prevent, if possible, the project, favored by congress, of shutting up the river Mississippi for a long period. That measure, besides other causes of complaint, threatened to alienate Kentucky, then a part of Virginia, from any increase of the federal powers. If the magnificent and inexhaustible south-west now teaches us by overwhelming lessons the impolicy of any thing tending to deprive the United States of such immense resources, let the foresight of Mr. Madison and such other statesmen as strained every nerve to avert that misfortune, be appreciated as it should be, not only throughout that region, but everywhere in the United States.

In the interval between the close of the convention at Philadelphia for framing the federal constitution, and the meeting of the state conventions to sanction it, the well-known work called the *Federalist* was written, which has since become a constitutional text-book. Gideon's edition authenticates Mr. Madison's contributions to it, and it is too well known to require that in this sketch of his life it should be dwelt upon.

Till his country was secured, and its welfare established by a proper form of national government, Mr. Madison was constant and indefatigable in his endeavors to explain and recommend it for adoption. Accordingly, in 1788, he was elected by his country, a delegate to the convention of Virginia, which was to determine whether that state would accede to it. His agency in the proceedings of that convention appears in the printed account of them, and is too familiar with every person whose attention has been turned to the subject, to require explanation.

On the adoption of the constitution, he was elected

a representative to congress from the district in which he lived, in February, 1789, and remained a member by re-elections till March, 1797. His participation during those eight years in all the acts and deliberations of congress, was so prominent and pervading, that nothing of importance took place without his instrumentality, and in most of the leading measures his was the leading place; especially in all that concerned foreign relations. Addressing the house on all important questions, he never spoke without full preparation; and so completely exhausted every topic he discussed, that it was remarked by his adversaries that Mr. Madison's refutation of their views frequently suggested arguments which they themselves had not thought of, to be answered by him in the same triumphant strain of calm and respectful, but irresistible reasoning. Every one knows that in the formation of parties under the lead of Mr. Jefferson and Colonel Hamilton respectively, Mr. Madison took side with the former, or what was called the democratic party, contradistinguished from what was called the federal party, particularly on the great dividing questions of the bank and the British treaty. But there never was any personal estrangement between him and Washington, and throughout the lives of both, each did full justice to the talents, principles, and patriotism of the other. Nor did Mr. Madison, however differing from much of the politics of Hamilton, ever entertain any but the highest opinion of his abilities, services, and good intentions.

In 1794 he married Mrs. Todd, the widow of a respectable lawyer of Philadelphia; a lady of Virginia parentage, of most amiable disposition and engaging deportment, whose constant attachment and excellent temper, her courtesy to all persons while

her husband was president, and her unintermitting attentions to him afterwards, when enfeebled by age and infirmity, rendered his connexion with her what he never ceased to consider it, as the happiest event of his life,

The celebrated resolutions of the legislature of Virginia, in 1798, against the alien and sedition laws, are now known to have been written by Mr. Madison, though not a member of that legislature. And it being understood that a vindication of those resolutions would be called for, he was elected a member the next year, and drew up the yet more celebrated report containing the vindication, which, like the papers of the *Federalist*, has become an acknowledged standard of constitutional doctrine. These state papers have been much appealed to latterly, during the nullification controversy, and though sometimes partially misrepresented, cannot be misunderstood when properly explained and considered. For under whatever state of excitement, either between contending parties of his own country, or between it and foreign nations, Mr. Madison's numerous and admirable state papers may have been drawn up, there is a tone of moderation, as well as an abiding earnestness, candor, and force of truth about them, together with a simplicity of diction and plainness of argument, that prevent either misrepresentation or refutation.

In 1801, he was appointed one of the Virginia electors of president and vice president, and voted with all the rest of his associates for Thomas Jefferson and Aaron Burr.

Mr. Jefferson after the well known-struggle that preceded his election, being chosen president of the United States in 1801, appointed Mr. Madison his

secretary of state, in which office he continued during the eight years of Jefferson's presidency, illustrating the whole period by his masterly writings, judicious suggestions, and unexceptionable conduct. This is not the occasion for a full view of his performances in the department of state; but it may be said, in a word, that of all the great disputes on international and municipal law, evolved by an epoch that at last, after unexampled forbearance and efforts to avert hostilities, closed with the war which it was Mr. Madison's destiny to conduct as chief magistrate,—the complicated questions of the conflicting rights of war and peace, colonial commerce, contraband trade, impressment of seamen, search and seizure of ships and cargoes, blockades, embargoes, non-importation and non-intercourse,—there was not one which Mr. Madison did not present to his country and before the world with a power of research, of argument, and of reasoning, unsurpassed in the annals of diplomatic writing. In 1805, he visited Philadelphia, for more convenient access to the best treatises on the subject of a pamphlet he published in 1806, on the British doctrine against the trade of neutrals with enemies' colonies. Throughout every succeeding year, the public was constantly enlightened by his elaborate productions, which every session of congress brought forth. On the question of impressment, the most trying and also the most perplexing of the grievances to which the United States were then subjected, his letters to the American ministers in England, and the British ministers in this country, were composed with a power equal to all we could desire, and in a temper which it was impossible for them to take offence at. It has been said with perfect truth, that give Mr. Madison the right side of a good cause, and

no man could equal him in its vindication. The department of state at that time was the main stay of the country. Doubting the ability of the United States to contend in war with the great belligerents who were devastating the universe by land and sea ; at all events, deeply interested in adhering to that system of neutrality which Washington established and to which no one was more thoroughly attached than Mr. Madison ; his exertions to substitute the moral artillery of that department for brute force, were incessant and intense. Although the war he tried so hard to prevent came at last, in spite of his exertions and Mr. Jefferson's immovable determination to go out of office in peace ; yet the legacy of trouble which was left by him to Mr. Madison when he succeeded to the presidency, was at any rate preceded by a theory of prevailing if not perpetual peace in that code of international justice and fair intercourse, which is now a goodly part of the inheritance of these United States, and a national property that all civilized nations have begun to appreciate. That free ships make free goods, was a principle deemed by Mr. Madison a legitimate part of the law of nations, and the best guarantee for maritime peace. Peace on earth and good-will to all mankind, were always principles dear to him. War he considered only and rarely tolerable as a necessary evil, to be kept off as long, and whenever it takes place, to be closed as soon, as possible.

With these impressions, it was nevertheless his lot to be president during the war which was declared against Great Britain in June, 1812. In 1809, he was elected president, on the retirement of M. Jefferson : and excepting the short glimpse of accommodation which proceeded from Mr. Erskine's short-lived

arrangement, the first period of his chief magistracy was but the prelude to the war which accompanied his re-election. His inaugural addresses, annual messages, frequent special communications to congress, his proclamation for a fast, with the particular grounds on which it was issued, his letters to Governor Snyder of Pennsylvania in the Olmstead case, his recommendation of war, his conduct of the war, his various missions for peace, the peace of Ghent negotiated under his auspices, his settlement of the army, the navy, and the internal revenue, at the close of the war, his veto, on one of the last days of his administration, of the great system of internal improvement introduced by some of those who have since relinquished it as unconstitutional—these together with the bank of the United States, may be deemed the principal measures of his plan of the federal government. Too many of the actors in those scenes are yet living and in public life, to render it proper to do more than merely indicate these measures. Before long, they will be treated by history and judged by posterity. But already, before Mr. Madison's demise, there appeared to be well-nigh one universal sentiment of cordial respect and deference towards him as a patriot of the purest intentions and wisest conduct. Undertaking the presidency at a crisis of the utmost difficulty, he continued in it, by re-election, during the established period of eight years, and when he retired, left the country in the highest degree glorious, prosperous, and content. It cannot be but that future ages must look back to his administration as a time of great trial and great renown. The constitution which had succeeded in peace, under his governance triumphed in war. Hostilities were indeed checkered with the reverses which

seldom fail to occur. But under all circumstances, Mr. Madison was the same. Victory never elated, disasters never depressed him beyond measure; always calm, consistent, and conscientious, there was confidence that he would do right, come what might. Exposed to that deluge of abuse which the leading men of free countries, with a licentious press, cannot avoid, he was perfectly serene and unmoved by any vindictive emotion; true to friends, patient with adversaries, resolute but forbearing even with public enemies. All the emergencies of war never once betrayed him into intringements of the constitution. It has been stated on high authority, that while a candidate for the presidency, no one, however intimate, ever heard him open his lips, or say one word on the subject. While president, he underwent torrents of calumny without the slightest complaint. If the uncomfortable necessity of being obliged to remove a secretary of state, or of war, or a postmaster general, crossed his path, he performed the disagreeable duty with all possible gentleness, but with inflexible firmness. Constitutionally simple and unostentatious in his habits, tastes, and intercourse, he still sustained the dignity belonging to such a life and such a station as his.

At about sixty-six years of age he retired from public life, and ever after resided on his estate in Virginia, except about two months while at Richmond as a member of the convention in 1829, which sat there to remould the constitution of that state. His farm, his books, his friends, and his correspondence, were the sources of his enjoyment and occupation, during the twenty years of his retirement. During most of that time his health, never robust, was as good as usual, and he partook with pleasure

of the exercise and the conviviality in which he had always enjoyed himself. A good farmer on a large scale, he acted for some time as president of an agricultural society, and for a much longer time, first as visiter, and after Mr. Jefferson's death, as rector of the University of Virginia, located at Charlottesville, in his neighborhood ; among whose founders and friends he bore a conspicuous part. Prevailed upon, when just convalescent from severe illness, to be a member of the Virginia convention of 1829, the infirm condition of his health, being then near eighty years old, prevented his taking a very active part in its deliberations. His main purpose, indeed, appears to have been to promote a compromise between parties so stiffly divided on local and personal interests as to threaten the tranquillity of the state. On some of the principal topics discussed, he is well understood to have yielded his own opinions to that consideration, as well as the urgent instances of his constituents.

At eighty-five years of age, though much reduced by debility, his mind was bright, his memory retentive, and his conversation highly instructive and delightful. Suffering with disease, he never repined. Serene, and even lively, he still loved to discuss the constitution, to inculcate the public good, and to charge his friends with blessings for his country. He was long one of the most interesting shrines to which its votaries repaired : a relic of republican virtue which none could contemplate without reverence and edification.

On the 28th of June, 1836, he died ; as serene, philosophical, and calm in the last moments of existence, as he had been in all the trying occasions of life.

We cannot close this brief account of the life and public services of Mr. Madison more appropriately, than by the following extract from the proceedings in the house of representatives of the United States, when the annunciation of his death was made by the president to both houses of congress.

WASHINGTON, June 30, 1836.

To the Senate and House of Representatives.

"It becomes my painful duty to announce to you the melancholy intelligence of the death of James Madison, ex-president of the United States. He departed this life at half past six o'clock, on the morning of the 28th inst., full of years and of honor.

"I hasten this communication, in order that congress may adopt such measures as may be proper to testify their sense of the respect which is due to the memory of one whose life has contributed so essentially to the happiness and glory of his country, and to the good of mankind.

"ANDREW JACKSON."

The message having been read, and the house addressed by Mr. Paton of the Virginia delegation, who offered the following resolution :

"*Resolved*, That a committee be appointed on the part of this house, to join such committee as may be appointed on the part of the senate, to consider and report by what token of respect and affection it may be proper for the congress of the United States to express the deep sensibility of the nation to the event of the decease of Mr. Madison, just announced by the president of the United States to this house."

On the reading of the resolution, the following remarks were made by Mr. Adams, the only surviving

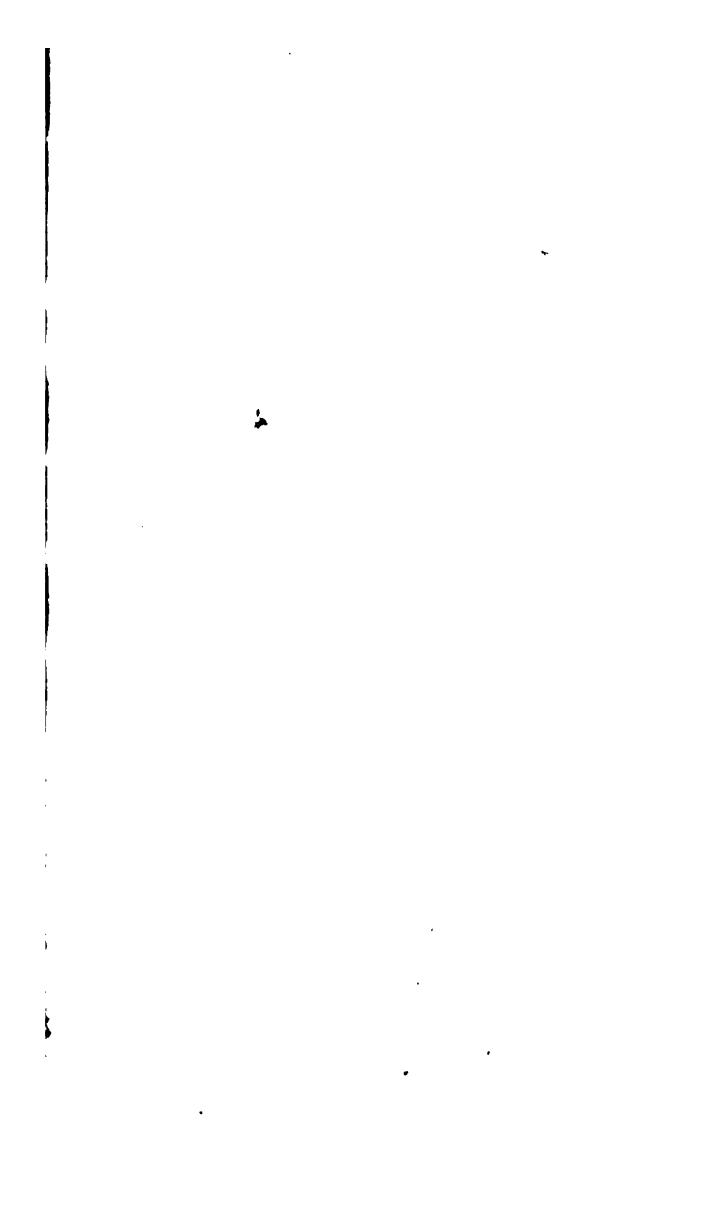
ex-president of the United States, and then a member of the house of representatives.

"It is not without some hesitation, and some diffidence, that I have risen to offer in my own behalf, and in that of my colleagues upon this floor, and of our common constituents, to join our voice, at once of mourning and of exultation, at the event announced to both houses of congress by the message from the president of the United States—of mourning, at the bereavement which has befallen our common country by the decease of one of her most illustrious sons—of exultation, at the spectacle afforded to the observation of the civilized world, and for the emulation of after times, by the close of a life of usefulness and of glory, after forty years of service in trusts of the highest dignity and splendor that a confiding country could bestow, succeeded by twenty years of retirement and private life, not inferior, in the estimation of the virtuous and the wise, to the honors of the highest station that ambition can ever attain.

"Of the public life of James Madison, what could I say that is not already deeply impressed upon the memory and the heart of every one within the sound of my voice? Of his private life, what but must meet an echoing shout of applause from every voice within this hall? Is it not a pre-eminent degree by emanations from his mind, that we are assembled here as the representatives of the people and states of this union? Is it not transcendently by his exertions that we address each other here by the endearing appellation of countrymen and fellow-citizens? Of that band of benefactors of the human race, the founders of the constitution of the United States, James Madison is the last who has gone to his reward. Their

glorious work has survived them all. They have transmitted the precious bond of union to us, now entirely a succeeding generation to them. May it never cease to be a voice of admonition to us of our duty to transmit the inheritance unimpaired to our children of the rising age."







James Monroe

President of the U.S. from 1817 to 1825

BIOGRAPHY
OF
JAMES MONROE.

THE history of republics furnishes us with but few instances of men, however distinguished for talents, continuing from youth to old age as successful politicians. Pericles, who governed Athens in the days of her glory for nearly forty years, is an exception which only proves the rule; for he stands alone in the annals of Greece. Others, of equal fame, have felt the chances and changes of a free government. Miltiades, who had saved his country by his consummate military prowess, in fighting the battle of Marathon, experienced the ingratitude of a republic, and died in prison. Æschylus, the father of tragic writers, and the great improver of the scenic art, after having distinguished himself as a warrior at Marathon, Platæa, and Salamis, was charged with impiety in his writings, because he was too sublime for the comprehension of the mass of the people, and was sentenced to death by those whom he had instructed and defended. He was pardoned by means of a brother's eloquence, but retired in disgust from an ungrateful people. Aristides the Just was exiled by the ostracism for many years, through the machinations of his political opponents: the perpetual agitations of a republic carry one up on the flood who is often in turn swept down as the tide recedes. This has too often been the case in this great republic of ours; we have seen statesmen give way to

mere politicians, and patriots to demagogues: but to the honor of the "ancient dominion" it must be acknowledged, that she has been less subject to change and caprice, than any of her sister states. She has in most instances been true to her men of talents, and found her reward in the influence they have acquired in the councils of the nation, and sustained in every change of policy. Among her sons whom she has delighted to honor, and who have reaped the reward of her constancy, is James Monroe. For more than half a century, he was daily before the public, and in that period has filled more important offices than any other man in the United States.

James Monroe was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, on the 28th of April, 1758. His ancestors came to this country among the early settlers, and he was born on the *paternal acres* first meted out to them. He was educated at William and Mary college, and was graduated in 1776. On leaving college, he took the law for a profession; but before he had read Coke upon Lyttleton, the military spirit, then firing the breasts of all our distinguished young men, created a fever in his veins, and he entered as a cadet in a corps then organizing under the gallant General Mercer, of Virginia. He was soon after appointed a lieutenant, and joined the army at New York. The campaign of 1776 was disastrous in the extreme. In four months after the declaration of independence, the Americans had been beaten in seven battles, and dismay and despair hung around them. Lieutenant Monroe took a part in the engagements at Harlaem heights, and at White Plains, and was with the army in their distressing retreat through the Jerseys. He was with Washington when the general crossed the Delaware, and made

the successful attack on the Hessians at Trenton, on the morning of the 26th of December, 1776, which masterly movement saved the country. It was one of doubtful issue; and Washington had prepared to return to the interior of Pennsylvania, if unsuccessful. This blow was unexpected to the British; until this moment they considered the country as virtually conquered, and their fighting at an end. The victory of Trenton was followed by that of Princeton, and the hopes of the nation began to revive, although thousands of the Americans were then in prison-ships and dungeons, treated with the greatest cruelty, to intimidate them to subjection;—but from their ashes was lighted up the unquenchable fire of indignation and revenge. In the battle of Trenton, Lieutenant Monroe was wounded in the shoulder, fighting gallantly in the van of the army. He was at once promoted to a captaincy. On recovering from his wounds, he was invited to act as aid to Lord Sterling, and served with him two campaigns, in which he saw much service, having been in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth. Not thinking the staff the proper place for promotion for one who sought glory in arms, he was desirous of obtaining the command of a regiment; for this purpose he repaired to his native state, with strong recommendations from the commander-in-chief, and applied to the legislature for leave to raise a regiment of which he was to have the command. From the exhausted state of Virginia, he failed of raising his corps, and did not return to the army, but entered the office of Mr. Jefferson, as a student at law. With Mr. Jefferson, Major Monroe found an extensive library, and in him had a sage adviser. International law was then closely studied; for the young and the

old made themselves masters of this subject, as well as the rights of men in every civil community, that in every situation they might be able to vindicate the cause they were pursuing. At this time there was no practice at the bar; and of course his time was not frittered away by painful attention to the drudgery of smaller business, so common in offices at the present day.

In 1780, Mr. Jefferson, being governor of Virginia, sent Mr. Monroe as a commissioner to the southern army, under de Kalb, to ascertain its effective force, its wants, and ulterior prospects.

In 1782, Mr. Monroe was elected a member of the legislature of Virginia, and the next year, after serving in the executive council, was sent to the continental congress, when only twenty-four years old. In this body he proved himself a business man; and and for three years labored indefatigably in the arduous duties of this station. While in congress, he saw that the independence of the country was barely achieved, not secured, if the loose way they had of raising a revenue was still continued, for it was quite optional with each state, to what degree and when they would collect their proportions of the means necessary to support the government; and he introduced resolutions to invest congress with the power to regulate trade with all the states, which was probably the germ of our present constitution.

After leaving congress he was again in the legislature of his native state, taking a very active part in the deliberations of that body, which was engaged in a revision of their laws, which required, like those of other commonwealths, a conformity to the state of the times. His good sense was brought to bear on these subjects, as was evinced by the share he took

in the work of enlarging and revising the statute-book. He was in 1788 a member of the convention to decide on the adoption of the constitution of the United States, at that time offered for the consideration of the people. In this convention, Mr. Monroe differed from his colleagues and friends, James Madison, John Marshall, and others, through most of the preliminary steps, and in the final question, was found in the minority in his vote against that instrument, he was so many years called to see carried into execution.

From 1790 to 1794, he was a member of the senate of the United States, and was taken from that body to be envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary from this country to France. In this office, he was not popular with those in power; they thought him too enthusiastically engaged in the feelings of revolutionary France, to do justice to his own country, and Washington recalled him in 1796. Mr. Monroe on his return to his native country, published a justification of his conduct while abroad; but the pamphlet settled nothing, but justified both parties in the views which they had taken. The general having no more duties for him to perform, at this time, he was elected governor of Virginia, and served the constitutional term of three years, a proof that his native state was with him in sentiment. Mr. Jefferson, after Mr. Adams had retired from office, came into power. He had been a constant friend to Colonel Monroe, and appointed him, in 1803, envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to France, to act with Mr. Livingston, the minister resident there. Mr. Livingston had commenced the negotiation for the purchase of Louisiana, and had made no small progress in the business, when his coadjutor arrived in France,

with full power to join in the important negotiation. The honor of effecting this admirable treaty is claimed by the friends of each, but the following letter from Mr. Livingston will throw much light on the subject, and proves that it was a joint labor.

PARIS, 10th April, 1803.

DEAR SIR,

I congratulate you on your safe arrival. We have long and anxiously wished for you. God grant that your mission may answer yours, and the public expectation. War may do something for us; nothing else would. I have paved the way for you; and if you could add to my memoirs an assurance that we were now in possession of New Orleans, we should do well; but I detain Mr. Bentalon, who is impatient to fly to the arms of his wife. I have apprized the minister of your arrival, and told him you would be here on Tuesday or Wednesday. Present my compliments and Mrs. Livingston's to Mrs. Monroe, and believe me, dear sir,

Your friend; and humble servant,

ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.

To his Excellency JAMES MONROE.

The difficulties which Mr. Livingston found in his way, were removed, and the treaty of cession soon after signed. This, by whom originated or by what influence carried into effect, will forever stand in our state papers as one of the most fortunate pieces of diplomacy among the many we owe our sagacious ministers. It saved much ill-will and bloodshed, and was an excellent bargain as a moped speculation. It was, indeed, fortunate for the United States, and vastly more so to Louisiana than for the purchasers. "The

house of representatives of that state expressed, after an experience of more than twenty years, by an unanimous resolution, its veneration for Mr. Monroe, and its gratitude for the part he had taken in the proceedings that united Louisiana to the American confederacy."

After seeing that the great business of the treaty ceding Louisiana to the United States was accomplished, Mr. Monroe went to London as a successor to Mr. King, who had requested to be recalled. From England Mr. Monroe was ordered to Spain, which country he visited by the way of France: the direct road to Spain for a diplomatist, at that time, was through Paris. From Spain Mr. Monroe returned to England, after the death of Mr. Pitt, to negotiate with Mr. Fox, his successor. Some portion of our countrymen conceived it a good opportunity for an adjustment of our difficulties with England; but Mr. Fox died too soon after his predecessor, to give our diplomatist an opportunity to try the temper and disposition of the radical minister of England towards this country. In all probability we should not have gained much from Mr. Fox; for of all ministers we have had to deal with, who have acted as premiers for ages, Mr. Canning, supposed to be the most liberal, was the most bitter and unjust towards this republic. Previous to the death of Mr. Pitt, the American envoys, Messrs. Monroe and Pinckney, in connexion with Lords Holland and Auckland, had made a treaty between the two countries, which Mr. Jefferson would not present to the senate of the United States for their consideration and advice, as it contained many objectionable articles.

The attack upon the frigate Chesapeake placed

the two governments, already irritated, in a hostile attitude, quite inconsistent with the residence of an American minister at St. James's, and Mr. Monroe returned to this country. For a year or two, Mr. Monroe spent his time in literary leisure, or at least free from political pursuits, on his plantation in Virginia; but in the year 1810 he again resumed the duties of a politician, being elected to the legislature of Virginia. But he was elected governor of the commonwealth in a few months, and continued to discharge the duties of his office, until he was appointed secretary of state under Mr. Madison. Mr. Monroe was in this office when the war against Great Britain was declared, in 1812. He was in the discharge of his duties when the secretary of war found it necessary to repair to the frontiers, to correct the errors supposed to exist in the army. Mr. Monroe took the war department under his special care, and remained in it until all things went on smoothly. He took a deep interest in the conflict, and was the most efficient and active man in the cause. The president found Mr. Monroe his armor-bearer in the contest, whether he was in the office of secretary of state or war. He had decidedly the most business talent of the cabinet.

In 1817, when all was calm again, he was elected president of the United States by a large majority: During the first term of his administration, the country was so busy in repairing their losses, that almost every thing like party was forgotten; and on his second election, in 1821, he had the votes of all the electoral colleges, except one, which was given in New Hampshire, for John Q. Adams. He made, on his first coming into office, a very judicious selection of cabinet ministers, and lived with them in

great harmony. He gave new energy to the army and navy, and found something for our ships of war to do, in protecting our commerce in distant seas. The able and bold secretary of war, John C. Calhoun, commenced, under the sanction of the president, the building a line of fortifications on our seaboard, which was wanted for our defence.

In the administration of Mr. Monroe, the Floridas were ceded to the United States by Spain, as an indemnity for spoliation on American commerce. This was a good bargain for both parties. Spain was exhausted in her finances, and Florida was only a bill of expense to her. The Spanish nation had not ought to say against the transfer, for the lands belonging to individuals in the Floridas became greatly enhanced in value, by coming within the jurisdiction of the United States. After his second election as president, Mr. Monroe made a journey through the northern and eastern states, and was cordially received in every part of the country, all parties joining to receive him as the head of our nation. Nearly all the objects of charity he saw, were some of his old companions in arms, they had never recovered from the shock which the revolution had given them, both as to fortune and habits. Among the many who went to pay their respects to him, was an old man broken in health and fortune by the vicissitudes of life, who was once a gallant officer, in whom were united the scholar, the merchant, seaman, and skilful engineer. He had commanded a regiment and seen much service. He had been wealthy as a merchant, but entered into the tobacco trade soon after the peace, and became a bankrupt, and was at the time of his visit to the president mostly support

ted by the liberality of a mariae society, of which he had been a founder and most munificent benefactor. He conversed with Colonel Monroe, with whom he had been intimate, with the freedom of an old friend and without a murmur at fortune. The president saw, by the scantiness of his wardrobe, the poverty which had overtaken him; and on his retiring, spoke with great warmth of the neglect of the country, towards those who had spent their substance and shed their blood for our independence; for he knew that Colonel W——had lavished large sums in clothing and arming his regiment. If Mr. Monroe had the pension law in view previous to this period, this interview with his old friend quickened his zeal, and secured something to sustain the last days of the heroes of the revolution. Before provision was made for their support, many of them had gone where honors or pensions cannot reach; but still many remain to be gladdened by the rills of public justice, which were caused to flow among those "in the sere and yellow leaf of life." As the president journeyed through New Hampshire, he made Hanover, on Connecticut river, a resting place for the night. While in that place, he visited Mrs. Wheelock, relict of President Wheelock of Dartmouth college, and in this lady found the once sprightly maiden, who had prepared with her own fair hands the bandage for the surgeon, who had dressed in her father's house the wounded Lieutenant Monroe, on the morning of the battle of Trenton. The grave statesman and year-stricken dame gazed on each other for a moment, reflecting upon the changes time had made on them; but instantly turned their thoughts from this subject, and commenced a conversation upon the incidents of the memorable day when their acquaint-

ance began. The incidents of the battle, and those which followed the capture of the Hessians, were all fresh in the minds of both, and they seemed to grow younger from the glow which these recollections excited.

The South American states which had long been struggling with Spanish and Portuguese despotism, had now in dreadful convulsions burst asunder the chains which had bound them for ages, and in the agony of revolutionary conflict, stretched out their hands to the liberal nations of the earth for countenance and succor. In the very "lurid morn" of their national existence, before they had assumed any permanent shape, the government of the United States, that had hailed their struggle with joy, and carefully examined their cause, acknowledged their independence openly and boldly in the face of the world; and when it was apprehended, that the great powers of Europe were about to interfere with the internal concerns of the new states of South America, President Monroe, in a message to congress, declared to the world, that the United States could not, in honor to herself, be a quiet spectator of the scene. This declaration was made without a particle of assumption or arrogance, and proved to have been well-timed and effective; for we heard no more of the interference of the holy alliance in the affairs of the infant republics. This was the first great proof our country had ever had of its weight in the balance of national power.

After Mr. Monroe had retired from office, he was engaged with his distinguished predecessors in the presidential chair, Messrs. Jefferson and Madison, in establishing the university of Virginia, and in forming a constitution and rules for its government. This

was no easy task ; for in avoiding monkish rules and the hoary errors of ancient seats of learning, there was great danger of falling into the other extreme of laxity in discipline, and free thinking in studies. These scholars and philosophers did not believe that they were so wise, but that experience might be a better test than their own judgments, and left room for revision in their code of laws, which has been judiciously used. The university is taking a high rank among the literary and scientific institutions in the United States. The next situation in which we find the ex-president Monroe, is as president of the Virginia convention called to amend the constitution of his native state. This was an arduous task. The rules and orders of a deliberate body, have grown up into a science within these last thirty years ; and it requires a clear mind to comprehend all their niceties, and some degree of energy strictly to enforce them. Those who attended this convention, speak of his dignity and precision as presiding officer, and bear witness that he was in the full possession of his faculties.

To show the simplicity of our republican form of government, Mr. Monroe acted as a magistrate in the county of Loudon, where he resided, and was as attentive and as assiduous in the discharge of his duties as he had been in the highest office he was ever called to fill.

From Virginia he came to reside in the city of New York, to be with an affectionate daughter who had married in the city, and who was anxious for her father's health. He seldom appeared abroad after his coming to New York ; but when he did, he was treated with profound respect by all classes of citizens.

On the 4th of July, 1831, the anniversary of American independence, just five years after his illustrious predecessors, Adams and Jefferson, had quitted the scenes of their labors, he expired as the peak of joy broke upon the light of day, and the city exhibited its crowded population rushing to partake of the national festival. He died well; for he had reached and passed the ordinary bound of human life, being over seventy-three years old. He had no complaints to make of his country; for she had listened to his claims of extraordinary expenditure, and paid them without any mortifying scrutiny. The citizens of New York, under the direction of their municipal authorities, gave him a splendid funeral; coffin, hearse and pall would have done honor to Cæsar's obsequies, and the eloquent and learned head of Columbia college pronounced the eulogy.

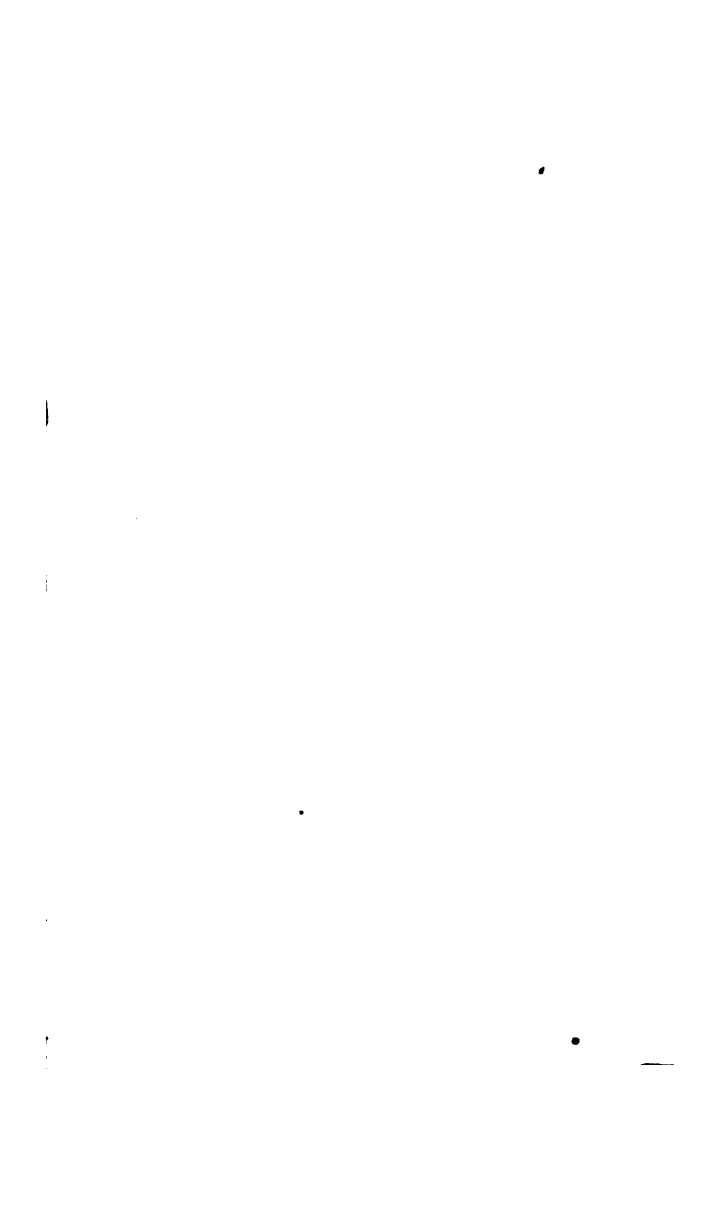
The half century in which Mr. Monroe was an actor on the great stage of public life, was most eventful in the history of nations. The great fountain of human knowledge had been opened in Europe; and our countrymen had drank deeply of the waters, and their eyes were opened. The fulness of time for some great event had come; although the political seers could not exactly, by their auguries, tell what it would be. The American revolution was not a matter of accident, "but the sound result of sober inquiry and deliberation." The spirit of intelligence had for a long time been working upon the feelings of a high-minded people, and leading them by its holy influences to self-government. Our seminaries of learning were full of liberal views, as in fact most literary and scientific institutions in every age and nation have been; and the professions were so many

channels through which it flowed to the people at large.

Mr. Monroe began his public career as a soldier, which was of great service to him in every subsequent stage in his eventful life. Intrepidity and decision are indispensable requisites for a soldier, and these traits become equally necessary in the moral bravery of a statesman. The effects of this military education in early life has been noticed in the characters of some of our most energetic politicians, as every reader may call to mind, in looking over the names of many distinguished men, from Washington down to subalterns of the revolutionary army.

Mr. Monroe had a sound constitution, and a well balanced mind. He made his calculations with deliberation, and his political movements were generally successful; if not at first, his perseverance eventually secured success. Mr. Monroe will not want for biographers; for he was so intimately connected, from his youth upwards, with the progress of events in our history, that something relating to him must appear in almost every page of our annals.

The imperturbable serenity which he possessed at all times, was an excellent ingredient in the composition of a diplomatist, and was often of service to the executive officer. In making up his mind on any subject, he was never dazzled by the brilliant coloring of his own imagination, nor led astray by any tormenting passion. His political ambition was constantly gratified, and he had no avarice to lead him from the plain path of duty. Some may be greater, many as great; but ages may pass before one more fortunate will be found in the presidential chair of our republic.





John Q. Adams

President of the U.S. from 1825 to 1829

BIOGRAPHY
OF
JOHN QUINCY ADAMS.

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS is descended from a race of farmers, tradesmen, and mechanics. In 1630, his remote ancestor, Henry Adams, came to America, with seven sons, and established himself in this country. Thus early rooted in the soil, a warm attachment to the cause and the rights of America has been, from generation to generation, the birthright of this family.

The first of this name, who emerged from private life, and rose to conspicuous public stations, were Samuel Adams, the proscribed patriot of the Revolution, and John Adams who was pronounced by his venerable copatriot, Thomas Jefferson, "The Colossus of Independence." These two distinguished benefactors of their country, were descendants of the same remote ancestor. Samuel Adams deceased without male issue; John Quincy Adams is the son of his illustrious fellow laborer and relative. He was born in the year 1767, and was named for John Quincy, his great-grandfather, who bore a distinguished part in the councils of the province, at the commencement of the last century.

The principles of American Independence and freedom were instilled into the mind of Mr. John Q. Adams, in the very dawn of his existence. Both of his revered parents had entered, with every power

and faculty, into the cause of the country. When the father of Mr. Adams repaired to France as joint commissioner with Franklin and Lee, he was accompanied by his son John Quincy, then in his eleventh year. In this country he passed a year and a half with his father, and enjoyed the enviable privilege of the daily intercourse and parental attentions of Benjamin Franklin ; whose kind notice of the young was a peculiar trait in his character, and whose primitive simplicity of manners and methodical habits left a lasting impression on the mind of his youthful countryman.

After a residence of about eighteen months in France, John Quincy Adams returned to America with his father who came home to take part in the formation of the Constitution of his native state. After a sojourn of a few months at home, the voice of the country called on Mr. Adams's father again to repair to Europe as a commissioner for negotiating a treaty of peace and commerce with Great Britain, whenever she might be disposed to put an end to the war.

He took his son with him. They sailed in a French frigate bound to Brest ; but the vessel having sprung a dangerous leak, was obliged to put in the nearest port, which proved to be Ferrol, in Spain. From that place Mr. Adams travelled by land to Paris, where he arrived in January, 1780, and when his son, J. Q. Adams, was put to school. In the month of July, of the same year, Mr. Adams repaired to Holland to negotiate a loan in that country. His son accompanied him, and was placed first in the public school of the city of Amsterdam, and afterwards in the University of Leyden. In July, 1781 Mr. Francis Dana, (afterwards Chief Justice of the State of Massachusetts), who had gone out with Mr. Adams,

as Secretary of Legation, received, from the continental Congress, the commission of Minister to the Empress of Russia, and John Q. Adams was selected by Mr. Dana, as a private secretary of this mission. After spending fourteen months with Mr. Dana, he left him to return through Sweden, Denmark, Ham-
burgh, and Bremen, to Holland, where his father had been publicly received as Minister from the United States, and had concluded a commercial treaty with the republic of the Netherlands. He performed this journey during the winter of 1782—3, being sixteen years of age, without a companion. He reached the Hague in April, 1783, his father being at that time engaged at Paris in the negotiation of peace. From April to July his son remained at the Hague under the care of Mr. Dumas, a native of Switzerland, a zealous friend of America, who then filled the office of an agent of the United States. The negotiations for peace being suspended in July, Mr. Adams's father repaired on business to Amsterdam, and on his return to Paris he took his son with him. The definitive treaty of peace was signed in September, 1783, from which time till May, 1785, he was chiefly with his father in England, Holland, and France.

It was at that period, that he formed an acquaintance with Mr. Jefferson, then residing in France as American Minister. The intercourse of Mr. Jefferson with his former colleague, the father of Mr. Adams, of an intimate and confidential kind, and led to a friendship for his son, which, formed in early life, scarcely suffered an interruption from subsequent political dissensions, and revived with original strength during the last years of the life of this venerable statesman.

Mr. Adams was, at the period last mentioned, about eighteen years of age. Born in the crisis of his country's fortunes, he had led a life of wandering and vicissitude, unusual at any age. His education, in every thing but the school of liberty, had been interrupted and irregular. He had seen much of the world—much of men—and had enjoyed but little leisure for books. Anxious to complete his education, and still more anxious to return to his native America, when his father was, in 1785, appointed Minister to the Court of St. James, his son, at that period of life when the pleasures and splendor of a city like London are most calculated to fascinate and mislead, asked permission of his father to go back to his native shores. This he accordingly did. On his return to America, he became a member of the ancient seat of learning at Cambridge, where, as early as 1743, Samuel Adams, in taking his degree, had the proposition, "That the people have a just right of resistance, when oppressed by their rulers."

In July, 1787, Mr. Adams left college and entered the office of Theophilus Parsons, afterward Chief Justice of the State, as a student of law at Newburyport. On a visit of General Washington to that town, in 1789, Mr. Parsons, being chosen by his fellow citizens to be the medium of expressing their sentiments to the General, called upon his pupils each to prepare an address. This call was obeyed by Mr. Adams, and his address was delivered by Mr. Parsons.

After completing his law studies at Newburyport, Mr. Adams removed to the capital of Massachusetts, with a view of employing himself in the practice of the profession. The business of a young lawyer is generally of inconsiderable amount; and Mr. Adams

employed the leisure afforded him by this circumstance, and by his industrious habits, in speculations upon the great political questions of the day.

In April 1793, on the first information that war between Great Britain and France had been declared, Mr. Adams published a short series of papers, the object of which was, to prove that the duty and interest of the United States required them to remain neutral in the contest. These papers were published before General Washington's proclamation of neutrality, and without any knowledge that such a proclamation would issue. The opinions they expressed were in opposition to the ideas generally prevailing, that the treaty of alliance of 1778 obliged us to take part in the wars of France. But the proclamation of neutrality by General Washington, sanctioned by all his cabinet, with Mr. Jefferson at its head, was shortly made public, and confirmed the justice of the views which Mr. Adams had been (it is believed), the first to express before the public, on this new and difficult topic of national law.

In the winter of 1793 and 1794, the public mind of America was extensively agitated by the inflammatory appeals of the French minister, Genet. It is known to all with what power and skill this foreign emissary was resisted in the official correspondence of the then Secretary of State, Thomas Jefferson. Among those who co-operated in the public prints, in the same patriotic cause, none was more conspicuous than Mr. Adams, whose essays, in support of the administration, were read and admired throughout the country.

His reputation was now established as an American statesman, patriot, and political writer of the first order. Before his retirement from the Depart-

ment of State, Mr. Jefferson recommended him to General Washington as a proper person to be introduced into the public service of the country. The acquaintance between Mr. Jefferson and Mr. Adams, which had been formed in France, had lately been renewed, on occasion of a visit of Mr. Adams to Philadelphia in 1792; and the promptitude and ability with which he had just seconded the efforts of the Secretary of State, in enforcing the principles of public law on the turbulent French Envoy, no doubt led Mr. Jefferson thus to recommend him to General Washington.

General Washington's own notice had been drawn to the publications of Mr. Adams above alluded to. He had in private expressed the highest opinion of them, and had made particular inquiries with respect to their author. Thus honorably identified, at the early age of twenty-seven, with the first great and decisive step of the foreign policy of the United States, and thus early attracting the notice, and enjoying the confidence of Washington and Jefferson, Mr. Adams was, in 1794, appointed Minister Resident to the Netherlands, an office corresponding in rank and salary with that of a *Charge d' Affaires* at the present day. The father of Mr. Adams was, at this time, vice-president of the United States; but it is unnecessary to say, to those acquainted with the character of these great men, that the appointment of his son was made by General Washington unexpectedly to the vice-president, and without any previous intimation that it would take place.

Mr. Adams remained at his post in Holland till near the close of General Washington's administration. He was an attentive observer of the great events then occurring in Europe, and his official

correspondence with the government was regarded by General Washington as of the highest importance.

One of the latest acts of General Washington's administration was the appointment of Mr. Adams as Minister Plenipotentiary to Portugal. On his way from the Hague to Lisbon, he received a new commission, changing his destination to Berlin. This latter appointment was made by Mr. Adams' father, then president of the United States, and in a manner highly honorable to the restraint of his parental feelings, in the discharge of an act of public duty. Although Mr. Adams' appointment to Portugal was made by General Washington, and Mr. Adams' father did no more than propose his transfer to Berlin, yet feelings of delicacy led him to hesitate, before he took even this step. He consulted the beloved father of his country, then retired from office, and placed in a situation beyond the reach of any of the motives which can possibly prejudice the minds of men in power. The following letter from General Washington is the reply to President Adams' inquiry, and will ever remain an honorable testimony to the character of Mr. Adams.

Monday, February 20, 1797.

"DEAR SIR,

"I thank you for giving me a perusal of the inclosed. The sentiments do honor to the head and heart of the writer; and if my wishes would be of any avail, they should go to you in a strong hope, that you will not withhold merited promotion from John Quincy Adams, because he is your son. For without intending to compliment the father or the mother, or to censure any others, I give it as my decided opinion, that Mr. Adams is the most valuable public character we have abroad; and that

there remains no doubt in my mind, that he will prove himself to be the ablest of all our diplomatic corps. If he was now to be brought into that line, or into any other public walk, I could not, upon the principle which has regulated my own conduct, disapprove of the caution which is hinted at in the letter. But he is already entered; the public, more and more, as he is known, are appreciating his talents and worth; and his country would sustain a loss, if these were to be checked by over delicacy on your part.

"With sincere esteem, and affectionate regard,

"I am ever yours,

"GEORGE WASHINGTON."

The principal object of Mr. Adams' mission to Berlin, was effected by the conclusion of a treaty of commerce with Prussia. He remained in that country till the spring of 1801, when he was recalled by his father and returned to America. He returned to his native land, as every American of ingenuous mind unflinching returns after a long absence, a stranger to local parties, and a friend to his country.

In 1802, Mr. Adams was elected to the Senate of Massachusetts, from the district of Boston; and signalized that fearless independence, which has ever characterized his political course, by his strong, though ineffectual opposition to a powerful combination of banking interests, of which the centre was placed among his immediate constituents.

In 1803, he was elected a Senator of the United States for six years, from the 4th of March, 1803. His conduct in the Senate was such as to have been justly expected from his position. He had neither principles to permit, nor passions to drive him into indiscriminate opposition or blind support. He supported the administration of Mr. Jefferson in every

measure which his judgment approved, especially in the maintenance of our neutral rights and resistance to the violation of the sovereignty of our flag by Great Britain. In pursuing this independent course, Mr. Adams incurred the disapprobation of the legislature of Massachusetts, which, in May 1808, by a small majority of federal votes, elected another person, as Senator, from the period of the expiration of Mr. Adams' term, and passed resolutions of the nature of instruction to their Senators, containing principles which Mr. Adams disapproved. It need not be said that the decided support of a man like Mr. Adams was peculiarly acceptable to the administration at this moment. It was a support given in the dark days of Mr. Jefferson's administration, when England was now acting against the country the part which France had acted ten years before, and when the operation of the restricting system (the only measure of resistance, which, in the opinion of the administration, the country could then in prudence adopt); had paralyzed the energies of the country, and excited wide spread discontent.

The retirement of Mr. Adams from the Senate of the United States was succeeded by his appointment by Mr. Madison, in June, 1809, as Minister to Russia. He had the good fortune, here, to acquire the confidence of the Emperor Alexander, who was delighted with the contrast of the republican simplicity of the American Minister with the splendor of the foreign Envoys. He admitted Mr. Adams to a degree of intimacy rarely enjoyed with despotic monarchs even by their own ministers. This circumstance laid the foundation of that good-will towards America, on the part of the Emperor Alexander, of which the country has enjoyed, on many

occasions, the important fruits. But its first fruit was the most important of all; for it was unquestionably owing to the confidential relation between Mr. Adams and the Emperor, that the mediation of Russia was tendered between England and the United States; a mediation which, though it was declined by England, produced an offer from that country, to treat directly, and thus led to peace. It was for this reason that he was placed by Mr. Madison at the head of the commission of five, by which the treaty of peace was negotiated, and which consisted of some of the ablest men in the country.

Having borne this important part, in bringing the war to a close by an honorable peace, Mr. Adams was employed, in conjunction with Messrs. Clay and Gallatin, in negotiating a convention of commerce with Great Britain, on the basis of which our commercial intercourse with that country has been since advantageously conducted. Having been appointed our Minister at London by Mr. Madison, Mr. Adams remained in that place, till the accession of Mr. Monroe to the chair of State.

In the formation of his cabinet, Mr. Monroe adopted the policy, of distributing, as far as possible, such places throughout the country; and in a letter to an intimate friend, on this subject, of March 1st, 1817, he says, "I shall take a person for the Department of State from the eastward; and Mr. Adams, by long service in our diplomatic concerns appearing to entitle him to the preference, supported by his acknowledged abilities and integrity, his nomination will go to the Senate." In the pursuance of the intimation of Mr. Monroe, Mr. Adams was called home from England and became Secretary of State.

On every important occasion and question that

arose during Mr. Monroe's administration, the voice of Mr. Adams was for his country, for mild councils, and for union. In the agitations of the Missouri question, his influence was exerted for conciliation. He believed that by the Constitution and the treaty of cession of 1803, Congress was barred from adopting the proposed restrictions on the admission of Missouri. Of internal improvement by roads and canals, he was ever the friend, and moved in the Senate of the United States the first project of their systematic construction. To the protection of American manufactures, by a judicious revision of the tariff, he was, in like manner, friendly. To the cause of religion and learning he afforded all the aid in the power of an individual, not merely by the uniform countenance of every effort for their advancement, but by the most liberal pecuniary assistance to the college, founded by the communion of Baptists in the District of Columbia.

Such were his claims to the last and highest gift which the people can bestow on a long tried, faithful servant. Various circumstances conspired to strengthen them, in the Presidential canvass for the term beginning in 1825. Of nine presidential elections, one only had given a president to a non-slave holding state. Of the several candidates presented to the people at this election, Mr. Adams was the only one who represented the non-slave holding interest.

In consequence of the number of candidates, no choice by the people was affected, and no candidate approached to nearer than within thirty votes of a majority. The three persons who received the highest number of votes for the presidency, were Andrew Jackson, John Quincy Adams, and William H. Crawford. For the vice-presidency, John C. Calhoun, of South

Carolina, received one hundred and eighty-two votes and was consequently elected. The choice of the president, according to constitutional provisions, fell upon the house of representatives, and, contrary to all previous expectations, an election was effected at the first balloting; Mr. Adams having received the votes of thirteen states, General Jackson the votes of seven states, and Mr. Crawford the votes of four states.

On the 4th of March, 1825, Mr. Adams was inaugurated as president of the United States. His cabinet consisted of Henry Clay, of Kentucky, secretary of state; Richard Rush, of Pennsylvania, secretary of the treasury; James Barbour, of Virginia, secretary of war.

One of the most prominent topics of public interest during the first year of Mr. Adams administration, was the controversy between the national government and the executive of Georgia. This controversy grew out of a compact made between these parties in 1802, by which the United States agreed to extinguish the Indian title to the lands occupied by them in Georgia, "whenever it could be peaceably done, upon reasonable terms." A negotiation was now opened between the Indian tribes and the national government, which resulted in annulling the old treaty, and the formation of a new one, by which the Creeks were allowed to retain all their land in Alabama, and ceded all their lands in Georgia for a more liberal compensation than had been before stipulated. The chief difference between this and the previous treaty was in the amount ceded, and the consideration paid; the Georgia delegation, notwithstanding, made a fruitless opposition to its adoption.

Another subject, which occupied much of the atten-

tion of Congress, was the acceptance by the president of the invitation to send commissioners to the congress of Panama, and the nomination of Richard C. Anderson and John Sargeant as ministers on the part of the United States, and William B. Rochester, of New York, as Secretary.

The Congress at Panama had for its object the cementing of the friendly relations of all the Independent States of America, and was designed also, to serve as a common council in the conflicting state of things in South America, and as an umpire in their differences. The plan of such a Congress was first introduced into a treaty between Peru and Columbia in 1822.

It was, however, in the domestic policy of the government, that the character of the administration was most strongly displayed. The interest on the public debt was punctually paid, and the debt itself was in a constant course of reduction, having been diminished thirty millions three hundred and seventy-three thousand one hundred and eighty-eight dollars, leaving due on the 1st of January, 1829, fifty-eight millions three hundred and sixty-two thousand one hundred and thirty-six dollars.

We have not room for a detailed account of the various measures of Mr. Adams' administration. During the whole of it the United States enjoyed uninterrupted peace; for the foreign policy of the government had nothing in view but the maintenance of our national dignity, the extension of our commercial relations, and the successful prosecution of the claims of American citizens upon foreign governments.

In the condition which we have described, in peace with all the world, with an increasing revenue, and

with a surplus of five millions one hundred and twenty-five thousand six hundred and thirty-eight dollars in the public treasury, the administration of the government of the United States was surrendered by Mr. Adams, who became a private citizen, to General Jackson, his successor.

When he was succeeded in the presidency by General Jackson, Mr. Adams continued to take an active part in public affairs, and still continues to represent his native district in Congress. In this body he has taken the stand to which his eminent talents and distinguished services fully entitle him. His reports on the Bank of the United States and on Manufactures, are among the ablest papers to be found among the records of our political bodies. His speeches are marked with the stern and singular independence which has characterized his whole life, and command the respect and attention which must always be awarded to a man of fearless and uncompromising integrity. Long may he be spared to the councils of the nation—long enough to witness the passing away of party prejudices, and to enjoy the fruition of that fame which has been purchased by the devotion of a life to his country.



Andrew Jackson

President of the U.S. from 1829 to 1837

BIOGRAPHY
OF
ANDREW JACKSON.

ANDREW JACKSON was born on the 15th of March, 1767, in Waxsaw, South Carolina, a settlement whither his family had emigrated from Ireland two years previous. His father dying soon after the birth of this, his third son, Andrew was left in the care of a faithful mother, who determined to afford him such a rudimental education, as would be of service to him in case her fond desire should be realized by his choosing the clerical profession. He had scarcely time to enter upon the study of the languages, when the revolutionary struggle involved his native spot in the commotion, and at the age of fourteen he abandoned school for the colonial camp. In consequence of the smallness of their number, the body of troops to which he was attached, were obliged to withdraw to North Carolina, but soon returned to their own settlement, where a party of forty were surprised by a large detachment of the enemy, and compelled to surrender. Jackson and his brother eluded the fate of their companions, but were taken the next day, and kept in strict confinement, until they were exchanged after the battle of Camden. His eldest brother had previously perished in the service of the colony; his only surviving brother, the companion of his imprisonment, died in consequence of a wound inflicted by the officer of the British detach-

ment, for refusing to perform menial services, and his mother survived him but a few weeks, a victim to anxiety and fatigue. Andrew escaped with his life from the rage of the same officer, excited by the same cause, only by his dexterity in receiving on his hand the stroke of the sword which was aimed with fury at his head.

Having thus become heir to the whole of the moderate estate left by his father, he prosecuted his education. In 1784, he commenced the study of the law in Salisbury, North Carolina; was admitted to practice in 1786, and removed in 1788 to Nashville, to make an enterprising experiment in that newly peopled district of Tennessee. Professional success immediately attended him, in consequence of the singular condition of the affairs of the settlers. Many of the young adventurers, who had traded on credit with the merchants of the town, were unable, or indisposed to fulfil their engagements, and had retained the only practitioner of the law then in Nashville, as their counsellor. The creditors had consequently no means of prosecuting their claims; but the moment of Jackson's arrival they availed themselves of his aid, and on the very next day he commenced seventy suits. This auspicious opening introduced him to a respectable business. He was soon after appointed attorney general of the district. The depredations of the Indians upon the new country frequently called him into active military service with his fellow-citizens; among whom he was distinguished by his energy and valor. Thus conspicuous, he was selected, in 1796, as a delegate to the convention for forming a constitution for the state; and was in the same year elected to the lower house of congress. In the year following, he was delegated to the national

senate, in which he took his seat, but resigned at the close of the session, alleging his distaste for the intrigues of politics. Within that period he was chosen major general of the Tennessee militia, and held the office until called to the same rank in the United States' service, in 1814.

Upon his retirement from the national legislature, General Jackson was appointed to the bench of the supreme court of the state, an office which he accepted with diffidence and reluctance, and soon resigned, retiring from public life to his farm on the Cumberland river, near Nashville. Here he passed several years in the pursuits of agriculture, until summoned by the second war with Great Britain to take an active part in the defence of the country. He proceeded in the winter of 1812, at the head of twenty-five hundred volunteers, to the duty assigned him by the general government, of defending the lower states, and descended the Ohio and Mississippi to Natchez, where he had been instructed to await further orders. The danger of the anticipated invasion being dispelled, Jackson was directed by the secretary of war to disband his troops on the spot. But a large number of his men being then sick, and destitute of the means of returning home, he felt bound by obligations to them and their families to lead them back, and to disregard an order made without the knowledge of his peculiar circumstances. This purpose he effected, sharing with his men in all the hardships of the return. His subsequent representations to the cabinet were accepted, and his course sanctioned.

The Creek Indians having become allies of the British, and perpetrated several massacres, the legislature of Tennessee placed a force of thirty-five hun-

dred of their militia under the command of Jackson to proceed against them. The first attack upon the savages was made at Talladega, on the river Coosa, where a band of a thousand Creeks were routed and dispersed. In the beginning of 1814, another party was defeated at Emuckfaw, and in March, the general proceeded to the village of Tohopeka, or Horeeshoe, on the Tallapoosa, where a long and desperate battle was waged. The Indians screened themselves behind a long rampart of timbers and trunks of trees, directing their unerring fire from a double row of port-holes. The contest was prolonged from the morning to midnight of the 27th, when they were driven from the entrenchment, leaving upwards of five hundred of their warriors on the field. Jackson determined to proceed next to Hoitblewatee, a Creek town near the junction of the Coosa and Tallapoosa; but the swelling of the streams by recent rains so much impeded his progress, that the enemy had time to escape. At the Hickory Ground, however, near the villages, the principal chiefs sued for peace; which was granted them on condition of their withdrawing to the neighborhood of fort Williams. Hostilities being checked in this quarter, the troops took up their march homeward on the 21st of April, terminating a most severe service; during which, the promptness and decision of the commander maintained the order and efficiency of the troops (although menaced by mutiny and scarcity of provisions), and by his celerity defeating the stratagems even of Indian warfare. "Within a few days," he observed to his army at the close of the war, "you have annihilated the power of a nation, that for twenty years has been the disturber of your peace."

His services in the campaign attracted the notice

of government, and he was commissioned a major-general, May, 1814. In the same year he was named a commissioner with Colonel Hawkins, to form a treaty with the subdued tribes, the principal object of which was to prevent any intercourse between them and the British and Spanish agents in the Floridas. This was accomplished at Alabama in August, and the right secured to the United States of establishing military posts in their territory.

While engaged in this employment, he discovered that the Indians were still encouraged and supported by the Spaniards in Florida, and that a British officer was permitted to organize and drill a body of British soldiers and fugitive Creeks in Pensacola. The remonstrances which Jackson addressed to the Spanish governor were contemned. He anticipated a movement against New Orleans, and announced the impending danger to the neighboring states, urging them to immediate and vigorous preparation. He drew a supply of volunteers from Tennessee, and proceeded in person to Mobile to make the defence of that point. An attack was soon commenced upon fort Bowyer, which commands the bay of Mobile, by a squadron with a force under Colonel Nicholls, who was repulsed with loss by the Americans under Major Lawrence. The British retired into Pensacola to refit, and Jackson, who had in vain requested permission from the president to attack that town, so openly departing from its neutrality, determined to advance against it upon his own responsibility, throw a force into fort Barrancas, and expect the result. Accordingly he took possession of the town with an army of three thousand, in the beginning of November, driving the Spaniards before him after a short but unavailing resistance. Fort Barrancas was blown up by the

enemy after the surrender of the town, and that fortress being the main object of capture, in order to secure the command of Pensacola, Jackson did not think it necessary to retain possession of the town, and returned to fort Montgomery.

The anxieties of the general were now directed to New Orleans, as the most probable point for the next attempt of the hovering enemy, and he reached that city on the first of December, 1814. The population of this denizen territory were not easily excited to the degree of alacrity required by the exigence, and the principal dependence of Jackson to meet a large body of well disciplined English troops, was upon the volunteers of Tennessee and Kentucky, whom he had summoned to his aid. He at once fortified the approaches to the city, with the co-operation of Commodore Patterson, who commanded a small naval force. Early on the morning of the 14th December, the enemy, in number about twelve hundred, approached in forty-three barges, and commenced an attack on the American flotilla lying in lake Borgne, consisting of five gun boats, and one hundred and eighty-two men. A brave defence was made by the gallant little squadron for about an hour, when the superior number of the enemy triumphed, and the Americans were carried prisoners to Cat Island.

Jackson now prepared for a more formidable attempt, and troops and arms were gradually arriving to his assistance. At this momentous juncture, he discovered that the safety of the country was exposed to the treachery of a number of disaffected inhabitants of New Orleans; and that the suspected might be put under proper restraint, he urged upon the legislature of Louisiana the necessity of suspending the privilege of the writ of *habeas corpus*. While

the measure was in the slow process of deliberation, Jackson proclaimed the city to be under martial law, superseding all civil authority by a rigid military police.

On the 22d, the British secretly effected a landing, and reached the banks of the Mississippi, within seven miles of the city. As soon as this was known, he called upon Generals Coffee and Carroll to join him, and proceeded to meet the invaders. The hostile armies came in sight of each other near the close of the day. The number of the enemy was upwards of three thousand, the American force did not exceed two thousand; the latter, however, commenced the charge, and a severe conflict lasted until the darkness of the night confused the combatants. The British were driven before our army for nearly a mile, from several successive intrenchments. By continual accessions during the battle, the British force was estimated to have increased to the number of six thousand; the American commander deeming it rash to pursue his success at such a hazard, proceeded to prepare for defence by throwing up a breastwork in front of his army. On the 29th, these works were attacked by the enemy under their commander-in-chief, Sir Edward Pakenham, and were forced to retire. Frequent skirmishes occurred between detached parties for several days, while the enemy were preparing for a grand assault. On the first of January, 1815, they opened a tremendous discharge from their batteries upon our lines, but the fire was returned with such success, that by three o'clock they were silenced.

On the fourth, a timely reinforcement from Kentucky added twenty-five hundred men to the American army. On the eighth, the enemy advanced in

two divisions under Sir Edward Packenham, and owing to a fog, approached within a short distance of the intrenchments before they were discovered. A terrible and unceasing volley kept them back, and Packenham fell, fatally wounded. The British columns, sixty or seventy deep, were successively led on to the charge and broken by the dreadful havoc of the American fire, until they betook themselves to flight. Jackson was obliged to submit to the mortification of withholding his men from pursuit, for a large portion of them were without arms, and to venture with so inferior a force to a battle on the open field would have been an unjustifiable risk. He was compelled, therefore, to remain in his post. The force of the British in this memorable engagement was at least nine thousand; the efficient American troops amounted to thirty-seven hundred. The enemy's loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners, is estimated at three thousand, while that of the victors was but thirteen. For several days after the battle, the British camp was harassed by a continual discharge from the batteries, which compelled the army to withdraw secretly to their ships on the night of the 18th, and they soon left the coast. The general entered New Orleans with his victorious troops on the 20th, where he was received with boundless enthusiasm, and solemn thanksgiving to Providence was offered in public services at the Cathedral. Insidious attempts were now made in New Orleans to destroy the strength of the army by encouraging mutiny and desertion. The city being still under martial law, Jackson caused to be arrested a member of the legislature who had furnished the newspapers with articles of a pernicious tendency. Application was made to the district judge for a writ of habeas corpus, to

be served on the general, which he granted in opposition to the positive injunctions of Jackson, who promptly ordered the judge also to be arrested and sent from the city. Two days afterwards, official intelligence was received of the conclusion of a treaty of peace between the belligerent countries. The judge had no sooner resumed his office, than Jackson was summoned to answer for his contempt of court in disregarding the writ, and in arresting the judicial officer. The general appeared and vindicated his course, through his counsel, but was fined in the sum of one thousand dollars. This sentence excited universal indignation, and the amount of the amercement was quickly contributed by the people; but the general had already discharged it from his own funds, and requested that the other sum should be distributed among the relatives of those who had fallen in the battle.

The command being committed to General Gaines, Jackson returned to his farm, where he remained until the end of 1817, when he was directed to proceed against the Seminole Indians, who, emerging from the Spanish territory, had committed repeated massacres of the Americans on the frontiers. At the head of the Tennessee volunteers, who were afterwards joined by the Georgia militia, he penetrated into Florida, destroyed the retreats of the skulking savages and fugitive slaves who had banded with them, and burned their villages. Two Englishmen, Arbuthnot and Ambrister, were arrested by his order, charged with exciting and leading on the insurgents. They were tried by a court of thirteen officers, found guilty, and in pursuance of their sentence, the former was hung and the other shot. After placing a garrison in St. Marks, the general was about returning

to Tennessee, when he learned that the dispersed bands were combining west of the Appalachicola, under the countenance and protection of the governor of Pensacola. During May, 1812, with a force of twelve hundred, ranged the suspected district, and marched into Pensacola, of which he took possession; the governor flying to fort Barrancas, which was also yielded on the 28th. Two detachments were then sent to clear the country of the fugitives, which being accomplished, Jackson returned home in June, 1812. The house of representatives, in the next session of congress, justified his course in taking temporary possession of the Spanish fortresses, and in executing the two British ringleaders. Soon after these events he visited the northern cities, where he was enthusiastically received with public and private honors.

When the Floridas were ceded by Spain to the United States, the president appointed General Jackson a commissioner to receive the cession, and act as governor of the territory. This important annexation was officially announced by him at Pensacola in July 1821, when he commenced his administration. Having organized his new government, he resigned his office, and returned to his farm in Tennessee.

In the month of August, 1822, the legislature of Tennessee nominated General Andrew Jackson as the successor of Mr. Monroe in the presidency of the United States, the proposition was favorably received in many parts of the union. He declined an appointment as minister to Mexico, and in 1823 was elected to the senate of the United States; but having now become a prominent candidate for the chief magistracy, he resigned his seat in the second session. The result of the popular elections of 1824 for presi-

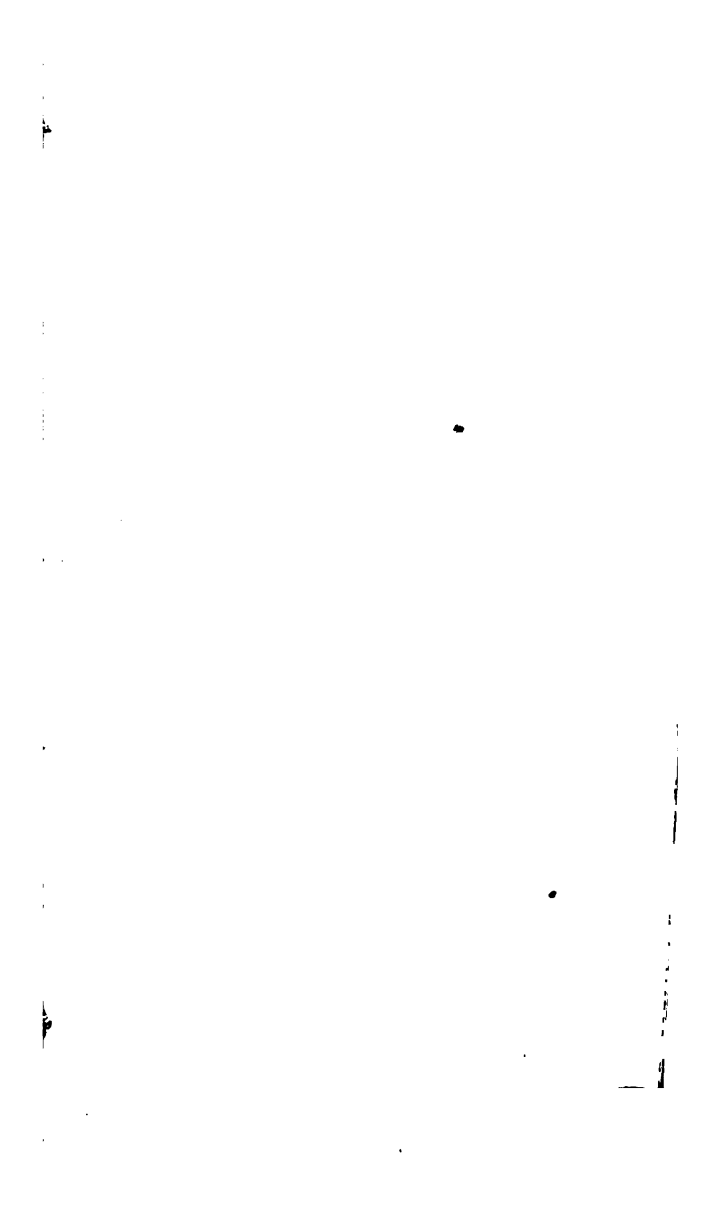
dent, gave General Jackson a plurality, but not a majority of votes. The house of representatives were required, by the constitutional provision, to make a selection from the three who received the greatest number of votes, and the suffrages of the states gave the majority to Mr. Adams. General Jackson was at once nominated to succeed Mr. Adams at the close of his term of service, and the elections of the colleges were reported to Congress on February 11, 1829, as giving to General Jackson, one hundred and seventy-eight votes, and to Mr. Adams his only competitor eighty-three. In 1833, Jackson was again chosen by an increased and overwhelming majority.

The eight years of his administration have not been barren of important incidents. The interests of agriculture, commerce, and manufactures—foreign treaties, internal improvements, and the removal of the Cherokee Indians—the United States' Bank, the South Carolina Ordinance, the Proclamation of the 10th of December, 1832—the removal of the deposits and the French question, have been among the subjects which have been agitated and discussed in congress and in the state legislatures,—in popular assemblies, and the public press, with a zeal and earnestness, we had almost said, unparalleled in the history of our country; but when we look back to former administrations, we find that in all of them, there has been something which has been made the rallying point of party; something to attach one portion of our citizens to the measures of government and to give discontent to others. By the constitution, it is made the duty of the president to recommend to congress such measures as he may judge necessary and expedient, and for such meas-

utes he is of course responsible to his country ; but any member of congress may also introduce such as he may think necessary and expedient,—and if he can carry them through the legislative branch of the government, the executive must either approve, or disapprove of them, and thus be made responsible in one way or the other for the effect. As it is impossible for any measure of the government to be equally advantageous to every citizen, nor can all citizens possess precisely the same views, on subjects in which they have no immediate interest ; there will and must be parties in the country ; and whoever is, or may be president, there will be some to approve and praise, and others to censure and condemn him.

In March, 1837, Andrew Jackson was succeeded in the presidency by Martin Van Buren. In retiring from public life, full of years and honors, he issued a "Farewell Address" to his countrymen, breathing all that interest and anxiety for the future welfare of our country that would naturally emanate from one whose talents and patriotism in the field and cabinet have so largely contributed to establish.

The person of Jackson is tall and thin, and indicates a life of arduous toil. His countenance, though affected by the same cause, is animated and striking. In his manners, he is as though he had never dwelt in camps, nor been removed from scenes of gentlest courtesy. His name will go down to posterity as the Hero of New Orleans, whose military ability covered with glory our citizen soldiers : and his presidential career will afford to the future historian and the political economist many important incidents and lessons of wisdom.





Martin Van Buren
President of the U.S.

BIOGRAPHY

OF

MARTIN VAN BUREN.

THE subject of this memoir is the eldest son of Abraham Van Buren, an upright and intelligent citizen of the state of New York, whose ancestors were among the most respectable of those emigrants from Holland, who established themselves on the banks of the Hudson, in the earliest period of our colonial history. His mother, Maria Goes, a woman of excellent sense and pleasing manners, was also of Dutch descent. They died at advanced ages, the former in 1814, the latter in 1816, having lived to witness and enjoy the prosperity and well merited reputation of their son, not less distinguished by the unabated warmth of his personal affections, than by the public honors he had already received.

Martin Van Buren was born at Kinderhook, in the county of Columbia, and state of New York, on the fifth of December, 1782. In early boyhood, he displayed endowments so superior, that his father resolved to educate him for the law, a science for which he evinced both fitness and predilection. After obtaining the best course of instruction which the schools of the neighborhood afforded, he entered, in 1797, the office of Francis Sylvester, a lawyer of Kinderhook, and a man of estimable private character. Aspiring, from the first, to distinction, his legal studies were pursued with great zeal; he was early aware of the competition with able men in

which he would be involved; and having nothing to hope from patronage or connections, he resolved to neglect no personal exertion that might promise future success. He remained with Mr. Sylvester nearly six years. Although his time, during this period, was chiefly engaged by his studies, and by the other duties of a law student, yet, as he grew up he could not fail to become interested in the exciting political events which marked the close of the last century. His father, who had been actively devoted to the American cause during the revolution, had espoused the principles of the democratic party on the formation of the national government, and was among the earliest supporters of Mr. Jefferson when he became its leader. His son early adopted the same sentiments; and though the gentleman with whom he was studying, and most of his youthful associates, belonged to the opposite party, then in the ascendant, yet he steadily maintained his opinions, and soon distinguished himself by his addresses at public meetings, and by other efforts, as a champion in their defence. This course secured for him the confidence of the neighboring democracy, and while yet young in years, he took a part in the contests of the day, as active and efficient as that of veteran politicians. He perceived that the differences of opinion then agitating the country, were not merely ideal, and that the distinctions of party were something more than those of faction or ambition; that under such circumstances, every one who felt an interest in public events, must adopt the views of one or the other, and that it became a duty to sustain those which the honest reflections of each individual taught him to consider best calculated to enforce the constitution, and promote the welfare of his country. The

confidence reposed in him by his fellow citizens holding similar sentiments, and the reputation for talent he had already acquired, were evinced by his being selected, when only eighteen, as a representative in a republican convention of delegates from the counties of Rensselaer and Columbia. From that time his connection with the politics of the country, has never been intermitted.

Towards the close of 1802, and with a view to his approaching admission to the bar, he went to the city of New York, and completed his studies in the office of William P. Van Ness, then an able lawyer there, and afterwards the district judge of the United States for the southern district of New York. In November, 1802, he received his license to practice as an attorney of the supreme court, and immediately returned to Kinderhook, where he commenced professional business. At the succeeding term of the county courts, he was admitted as an attorney and counsellor, and thus enrolled among the members of the Columbia bar, then and afterwards exceedingly distinguished in the professional history of the state. About the same time he made his first appearance as an elector, and acting in common with the great body of the democratic party, supported Morgan Lewis as governor of New York, in opposition to Aaron Burr. From this time till February, 1807, the exertions of Mr. Van Buren as an advocate, were necessarily confined to the county courts, but at that period, the requisite term having expired, he was admitted as a counsellor of the supreme court. The field of exertion was now fairly opened to him. It was one where he could win no honor without constant industry and high talent. He found men of distinguished ability practising at the same bar. To

the natural opposition of professional rivalry was added that of politics, the able lawyers in his vicinity being also formidable political adversaries. The conflict rapidly confirmed the powers of the youthful barrister; and his forensic talent, skill, and success soon equalled those with which he was called on to contend. In 1808, he was first appointed to a public office, that of surrogate of Columbia county, which he held for several years. In 1809, the increase of his business induced him to remove to Hudson, the capital of the county, which continued to be his place of residence during the next six years.

As the professional reputation of Mr. Van Buren became more extended, his influence and activity in public affairs were not diminished. From the commencement of his career, and for many years after his removal to Hudson, his political friends were in the minority of his own county; but this only served to augment his exertions, and to confirm his sentiments, especially during the times of high excitement which preceded the declaration of war with Great Britain. He had always been among those who labored to awaken, in our councils, a spirit of resistance towards the invaders of our neutral rights, and as the crisis approached, his position enabled him to do so with great efficiency. In 1812, he was elected for the term of four years to the senate of New York, in which body he took his seat in the following November. He at once promoted and supported every measure, calculated to aid or strengthen the general government, in carrying on the war. In the spring of 1813, he wrote an address to the electors of the state, issued by the republican members of the legislature, in which he enforced with energy and eloquence, as well as with effect, the duty of sustain-

ing the administration with all the influence and resources of the state. During the subsequent session, his task became more arduous. The federal party had a majority in the house of assembly, though the friends of the administration continued to prevail in the senate. In the animated discussions to which this necessarily led, Mr. Van Buren was a principal speaker on the floor of the senate, and at the public conferences sometimes held by the two bodies. On all these occasions he highly distinguished himself both by the eloquence of his speeches, and the readiness and dexterity he displayed in debates, eagerly listened to by much excited audiences. In every measure that was devised, in the bills brought forward, in the state papers issued, his untiring industry, clear intellect, and steady purpose were strikingly and successfully developed.

In the year 1814, the political friends of Mr. Van Buren regained their ascendancy in the house of assembly, and his efforts were consequently attended with more success. During a special session, convened in the autumn by Governor Tompkins, he took the lead in debate, and brought forward measures of a very decided character. Of these, the most prominent, as it was certainly one of the most energetic ever adopted in this country, was a law, framed with reference to property as well as persons, for raising immediately, through the agency of classes, twelve thousand men, to be placed at the disposal of the general government. This he introduced and carried against the most strenuous opposition. He so arranged the details as to avoid many of the obnoxious features of the militia law, and to place on the wealth of the state a due share of the burden of its defence. The strong measures of the session having been ob-

jected to, in the council of revision, by Chancellor Kent, their validity and merits were afterwards discussed in the newspapers, and several essays of great ability were written by Mr. Van Buren, in reply to a series attributed to the chancellor himself. At the ensuing session, which commenced in January, 1815, he again took the lead in support of the war, and was actually engaged as the chairman of a committee, in framing additional measures for that end, when the express bringing the news of peace reached Albany.

His ability and reputation, both as a lawyer and politician, now deservedly indicated him for the office of attorney-general of the state, and to that he was accordingly appointed, in February, 1815. He was also chosen, about the same time, one of the regents of the university, and soon after removed his residence to Albany. Though the labors of his profession were thus increased, he did not retire from the senate. Re-elected to that body in 1816, he continued to be found, for the four succeeding years, among the supporters of every measure connected with the welfare of the state. He was especially a leading advocate of the great system of internal improvement, which was commenced about that time, and has since, by its success, conferred so much honor and advantage on the people of New York. The actual foundation of that system was laid by the passage of two laws, the one in 1815, the other in 1817; the former authorising preparatory surveys, and the latter providing for the construction of the canals. Serious diversity of opinion upon the subject existed among men of all parties. Most of the political friends of Mr. Van Buren, who then constituted a majority in the senate, were very decidedly opposed to the measure; and as his influence with

them was great, the deepest interest was felt in regard to his own conduct. It was at once prompt and most efficient; and the uniform aid which those important public works have received at his hands, is well known and justly appreciated by his fellow citizens. A political opponent has given the following account of his course, relative to the two laws in question. "The bill, (of 1816) was taken up in committee of the whole, on the 16th (of April), on motion of Mr. Van Vetchen. On motion of Mr. Van Buren, it was amended, by striking out all those parts which went to authorize the commencement of the work, and making it altogether preparatory, by directing the procurement of more accurate surveys and estimates. The reasons for this course were stated by Mr. Van Buren at considerable length. 'It being evident,' he said, 'to his mind, that the legislature did not possess sufficient information to justify the passage of a law, authorizing the commencement of the work, and apprehending that the measure might be prejudiced in the public mind by inconsiderate legislation, he believed this to be the safer course.' His amendment was adopted by a vote of twenty to nine." It may here be remarked that almost all the western members, the most zealous advocates of the measure, ultimately yielded their assent to these views. Passing to the bill of 1817, the writer adds, "On the 14th, the discussion was resumed, when Mr. Elmendorf, of Ulster, and Mr. P. R. Livingston, of Dutchess, successively spoke at length in opposition. Mr. Tibbits made a very sound and judicious reply, and was followed by Mr. Van Buren, also in favor of the bill. This was Mr. Van Buren's great speech of the session, and it was indeed a masterly effort. I took notes of the whole debate at the time;

but being then young in the business of reporting, and this being the first time I had ever attempted to follow Mr. Van Buren whose utterance is too rapid for an unpractised pen, and whose manner was on that occasion too interesting to allow a reporter to keep his eyes upon his paper, my effort was little more than a failure."

When Mr. Van Buren resumed his seat, Mr. Clinton, who had been an attentive listener in the senate chamber, breaking through that reserve which political divisions had created, approached him, and expressed his thanks for his exertions, in the most flattering manner.

In the course of this day's sitting a very important motion was made by Mr. Van Buren with success. The bill, as it passed the assembly, authorized the loans to be made on the canal fund only; and that was the best form in which it could in the first instance be passed in that body. The vital importance of extending the security, was at that time fully appreciated by the friends of the canal, and has been amply confirmed by experience. The amendment was adopted by a vote of sixteen to eleven. The result was that the bill was successfully carried through both houses, in the course of the evening session of the same day, and sent to the council of revision. It became a law on the following day, viz. the 15th day of April. Under this act the first meeting of the commissioners, to receive proposals and make contracts, preparatory to the actual commencement of the work, was held at Utica, on the 3rd of July, 1817.

Continuing to act uniformly with his political associates of the republican party, and sustaining with ability, certainly not surpassed if equalled by any of

his coadjutors, the particular views which they deemed most conducive to the public interest, Mr. Van Buren had now become their acknowledged leader, as he was decidedly among the first in their confidence and affections. In the revolutions of party politics, one so distinguished could not avoid some reverses; and those with whom he acted having, in the year 1819, lost the control of the appointing power, he was removed from the office of attorney-general. It was not long, however, before he was summoned by his fellow-citizens to a station of higher interest. He had, for some time, warmly advocated a convention for amending the state constitution, which he considered defective in many particulars. A law for the convocation of one was passed by the legislature, and it assembled at the capital in the year 1821. Mr. Van Buren though a resident of Albany, was unexpectedly to himself, returned as a member by the electors of Otsego county, and took his seat as their representative. His speeches in the convention are evidences at once of his ability, and of the soundness, moderation, and justice which characterized his opinions on the various principles of government brought into elaborate discussion. He resisted every measure of which he believed the operation would be personal or partial; even when it emanated from his own political associates; while he labored to infuse into the new constitution a broader republican spirit, he anxiously endeavored so to temper it, that the just balance of influence, responsibility, and power might always be preserved; and the people of New York certainly owe to him, in no small degree, a system of government, doubtless among the best that has been formed in any of the states of our union.

From the convention, Mr. Van Buren was called to represent his native state, in the senate of the United States. To that honorable office he was elected, by the legislature of New York, in the same year. In December, 1821, he took his seat there as the colleague of Rufus King, a statesman with whom indeed he differed on many questions of fundamental policy, but to whose high talents no one more willingly did justice, as certainly no one was better able to appreciate or to cope with them. He continued in the senate more than seven years, being re-elected on the expiration of his first term, and in that enlarged field displayed the same abilities, and soon acquired the same elevated rank, which he had maintained in the more limited sphere afforded by the councils of his own state. In the discussion of all great questions of public policy, his opinions were promptly and ably expressed. The consistency and decision which had early secured the confidence of his friends, still distinguished him. Several subjects occurred which strongly agitated the public mind, and certainly affected in no small degree the interests and feelings of various portions of the American people; on each of these the views of Mr. Van Buren were candidly and eloquently given, and although they who differed with him may dispute their correctness, they were approved by the great mass of those with whom he had always acted on political questions, and whose political principles had in general coincided with his own. —

One of the earliest of the discussions, involving principles of policy, was that relative to the protection of domestic manufactures, by imposing high duties on foreign merchandise. On this, his views were stated without reserve, and sustained in many

able speeches. He held the establishment of commercial regulations, with a view to the encouragement of our own productions, to be within the constitutional power of congress: but while he entertained that opinion, he was always opposed to such an exercise of the power, as might produce an oppressive inequality upon any portion of our citizens, or be of advantage to one section of the union, at the expense of another; on the contrary, he asserted it was the sacred duty of those who administered the government, so to direct its operations as to distribute equally its burdens and blessings among the several states and the people. These wise and liberal sentiments were made, not unfrequently, topics of accusation in his own state; but while he always gave his vote according to what he believed to be the wishes and instructions of his constituents, holding that to be a cardinal duty of a representative, yet he never ceased to urge conciliation and forbearance, with all the influence he derived from public confidence. In addition to his speeches in the senate, he communicated his sentiments at large to the people, in a masterly address, delivered at a public meeting in Albany, in 1827. He was early sensible how much the preservation of our union depended upon the exercise of a wise discretion on this point: he saw the mischief of excessive revenue on one hand, and the benefits of a strict economy on the other; and he endeavored to bring about that dispassionate consideration, especially in his own state, which would afford the best guarantee for the interests of all. Undoubtedly his conduct greatly contributed to produce a state of feeling which has since led to the most fortunate results.

The constitutional right of congress to appropriate

money, for the construction of improvements in the separate states, had been seriously questioned before Mr. Van Buren became a senator; but by degrees the practice had increased, and with its increase became a subject of more controversy and importance. Strongly admiring, and desirous to aid these works, as he had evinced by sustaining the noble efforts of his own state, he was willing to encourage all such as he deemed to be within the sphere of the general government; but he believed that it was neither according to the intent of the constitution, nor wise in policy, to interfere where the power and resources of the states themselves could be legally exercised.

In addition to questions such as these, Mr. Van Buren devoted himself specially to many subjects which if they involved less of apparent and immediate consequence, were yet of deep and lasting interest. When in the legislature of New York, he had proposed a bill to abolish imprisonment for debt, except in cases of fraud, malicious injury, or gross breaches of trust; and these efforts he renewed for several successive years, till at last a change of sentiment favorable to so wise and benevolent a system was created. When transferred to the senate of the United States, he distinguished himself by his eager co-operation with Colonel Richard M. Johnson, then a senator from Kentucky, in endeavoring to efface from the national code the same provision, and his remarks on the subject were full of ability and eloquence. In behalf of the surviving soldiers of the revolution, he exerted himself with even more than his usual zeal. He spared no effort to obtain the favorable decision of congress upon a bill introduced on their behalf, by a committee of which he was a mem-

ber. One of his speeches, which has been reported at large, is among the most eloquent as well as the most conclusive ever called forth by that interesting subject from the lips of genius or the heart of patriot gratitude.

After a career, of somewhat less than eight years, thus distinguished, Mr. Van Buren was recalled by the citizens of New York to his own state. Having been elected governor, he resigned his place in the senate, and on the first of January, 1829, entered upon that office. His administration was short, but it was marked by a successful effort to introduce salutary provisions for the independence and security of elections; and still more by at least one measure, among the most striking and important in the financial history of the United States. Every one had become alarmed at the evident insecurity of many of the banking institutions of the state, arising sometimes from fraud, sometimes from imprudence, sometimes perhaps from misfortune, but always most injurious to the community. One of the first acts of the governor was to discover and recommend a remedy for this; and he suggested, in a message to the legislature, the principal provisions and outline of a system, establishing a safety fund, which was afterwards carried into operation, and, thus far at least, as will probably be admitted even by political opponents, with singular benefit to those for whose security it was devised.

He did not however remain in office to witness this result, nor that of the other measures of public utility which he contemplated and proposed. When General Jackson became president of the United States, he immediately nominated Mr. Van Buren to the first place in his administration, as secretary of

state. This office he accepted, and resigned that of governor. A large portion of each branch of the legislature of New York, consisted at the time of his political opponents; yet such had been his uprightness and ability, that resolutions expressing the highest respect for his virtues and talents, and tendering him, in warm and affectionate terms, the good wishes of the representatives of the people, were in both unanimously passed.

Mr. Van Buren repaired to Washington, and on the twelfth of March, 1829, commenced the discharge of his new duties, as secretary of state, under circumstances, in one respect at least, less favorable to their successful prosecution, than any of his distinguished predecessors. Mr. Clay succeeded and served under Mr. Adams, who had himself been eight years at the head of the department. Mr. Adams stood in the same relation to Mr. Monroe, who had occupied the place under Mr. Madison. The latter had himself performed the duties for eight years under Mr. Jefferson. On the contrary, Mr. Van Buren entered an administration of which no member had ever occupied a place in the executive branch of the government, and served under a president who was in the same situation. The advantages of commencing the discharge of official duty so important, under the direction of those to whom it had been rendered familiar by experience, must be evident. Mr. Van Buren received no aid of this kind. He had to possess himself of that minute acquaintance with the actual condition of our foreign affairs, which is indispensable to a correct management of the department, by a laborious examination of its archives; and, once become master of these, he devoted himself to its business with the same system and industry that he had dis-

played in every previous public station. The records of his administration will show, that at no previous period of the government was there as much official labor performed in the same time, or successful result to so many negotiations, as during those two years; and even though the credit of this be awarded, as it may justly be in an eminent degree, to the high character, perseverance, and courage of the chief magistrate under whose views of policy Mr. Van Buren acted, he is yet entitled to great merit for the talent, fidelity, and zeal he displayed, in assisting to produce these brilliant consequences. The long contested colonial question between the United States and Great Britain, which had been suspended by the preceding administration as hopeless, was resumed, elaborately discussed, and finally adjusted, on terms previously sought by the United States. New negotiations were opened with France, relative to our claims for commercial spoliation, which had existed for more than twenty years, and also to her demand of commercial preferences under the eighth article of the treaty of Louisiana. Both of these were thoroughly investigated under the instructions of Mr. Van Buren, and the whole matter settled by treaty, in a manner highly satisfactory, very shortly after he left the department of state. Denmark had presented her ultimatum in respect to similar claims of our citizens, which had not been accepted; negotiation was resumed under new instructions, and an adjustment effected by which an indemnity, nearly fourfold larger than that previously offered, was secured. Spain had positively refused redress for her depredations upon our commerce, and so pertinaciously adhered to her system of discrimination, that all negotiation on the subject had ceased; the question

however was again opened under new and very full instructions from Mr. Van Buren; the matter was ably and vigorously prosecuted by his successor; a satisfactory indemnity was secured; and notwithstanding the proverbial repugnance of the Spanish government to make any change in its commercial policy, it was induced to consent to an abolition of discriminating duties, and to the adoption of the regulations offered by the United States to all nations. Indemnity was obtained from Portugal for depredations upon our commerce, and she consented to repeal the prohibitory duties which she had for a long time imposed on our rice, in favor of that of Brazil. Efforts, commenced by Mr. Jefferson and continued through the succeeding administrations, to place our trade with the Levant on a favorable and permanent footing, and to secure a passage for our shipping to the Black Sea, were revived, and a treaty concluded with Turkey, which has given stability and prosperity to our commerce, in that interesting portion of the world. A negotiation opened by the preceding administration with Austria was brought to a satisfactory conclusion by a commercial treaty. For many years it had been an object to form a commercial treaty with Russia, and repeated attempts to do so had been made; these were renewed: a minister was despatched to that country with instructions in which the whole subject was fully examined; and the views of the United States were communicated without reserve. Through adverse circumstances, this effort failed of success at the time; but when Mr. Livingston succeeded Mr. Van Buren, he renewed it with complete success. With Mexico our affairs were found to be in the worst condition. The ratification of a treaty already concluded had been sus-

pended in the Mexican congress; jealousies and suspicions of an aggravated nature had been excited against us; and such was the position of affairs, that the respect guarantied to the diplomatic character, was actually violated in the person of our minister. A new minister was despatched to Mexico; the injustice and impolicy of her course were strongly and unreservedly pointed out; (and difficulties, which threatened an immediate rupture, were removed in such a manner, as to uphold our dignity and rights, and place the relations of the two nations on the best footing of which they were susceptible. With the republic of Colombia similar difficulties had arisen. The head of that government had become impressed with the belief that we were unfriendly to his country and to himself, and this feeling had been communicated to his official associates. Its effects were seen in the unfriendly temper manifested towards our minister, in a refusal to listen to the just claims of our citizens, and in the imposition of prohibitory duties on flour, our chief export to that part of South America. A minister was sent with full instructions prepared by Mr. Van Buren on all these subjects, and his mission was attended with complete success. Good feeling was restored, the American claims were in a great degree adjusted, the exorbitant duties on flour were reduced to the standard proposed by our government, and the most liberal relations in all respects established. This series of most interesting and important arrangements, relative to the foreign intercourse of his country, so successfully conducted by Mr. Van Buren, in an administration of but two years' duration, is a proof of political industry, sagacity, and talent, not surpassed in our history; and when the feelings which seem unavoidably to spring

from the collisions and rivalries of parties shall have been forgotten, his claims to the respect and gratitude of his country for the able and faithful performance of this branch of official duty, will be generally and cheerfully acknowledged.

Having thus administered this important and laborious department for about two years, Mr. Van Buren determined to retire from that honorable trust. In June, 1831, he resigned the office of secretary of state, with the reluctant consent of the president, by whom he was soon after appointed minister to Great Britain. In thus leaving the cabinet, he abandoned without hesitation the advantages which, as a political leader, he derived from that elevated position; but believing that circumstances, personal to himself and which he could not otherwise control, rendered such a step beneficial to the influence and prospects of an administration whose measures and principles he approved, and had hitherto sustained, he at once made the voluntary and certainly unexpected sacrifice. He did not receive the appointment to England, separating him as it did from his own country, and especially from his own state, which had so often honored him, without some hesitation; but our minister there being already recalled, his own acquaintance with existing negotiations, and with the views of the administration on several open and important questions, resulting from the last war, made the president desirous that he should accept it. To these views he assented, and in August, 1831, sailed for England. On his arrival there, he was received by the government with that favor and distinction to which the high offices he had previously held gave him, perhaps, more than usual claims; and he commenced under the best auspices the interesting nego-

tations which he believed would be, if successful, as useful to his country as honorable to himself. While thus employed abroad, his nomination was submitted by the president at home to the senate for their constitutional advice and consent; his political opponents were at that time a majority, and after protracted debates and delays, they negatived the appointment by the casting vote of the vice-president; on the twenty-sixth of January, 1832.

In consequence of this event, Mr. Van Buren returned home, and of course was received by his numerous friends, who approved of his public conduct, and admired his political principles and private character, with the zeal, confidence, and affection which the circumstances were calculated to excite. As the period for electing a president and vice-president of the United States was at hand, he was immediately nominated to the latter office by the convention which selected General Jackson, a second time, as the candidate for the former. In November following, he was elected by a large majority; on the fourth of March, 1833, he took the oath of office; and in December of the same year, entered on his public duties as president of the senate. His address on that occasion elicited the applause of all parties, and was rendered the more conspicuous and honorable, by the interesting associations connected with his rejection by the body over which he was thus called to preside. The nature of his office removed him in a great degree from the active public exertions required by those he had previously held; but as the official head of the senate, he merited and received the approbation of his political opponents as well as of his friends, by the simplicity and kindness of his personal deportment, and his uniform and careful attention to the duties of the chair.

In January, 1835, a numerous body of delegates, representing the democratic party of the union, assembled at Baltimore, and unanimously presented him to the people of the United States, as a candidate for the chief executive office.

In March, 1837, Mr. Van Buren was inaugurated President of the United States, to which office he was elected by a large majority. Since he has filled this, the highest office in the gift of his fellow-citizens, he has manifested the same abilities and talents in the discharge of its high functions, which characterized him in the various public stations he has successively occupied.

The most prominent feature of his administration, as yet, is his recommendation, in his messages to Congress, of a national treasury for the safe keeping of the public monies. This measure, as may be expected, has its advocates and opponents throughout our republic, and is left for the dispassionate consideration of the people either to adopt or reject.

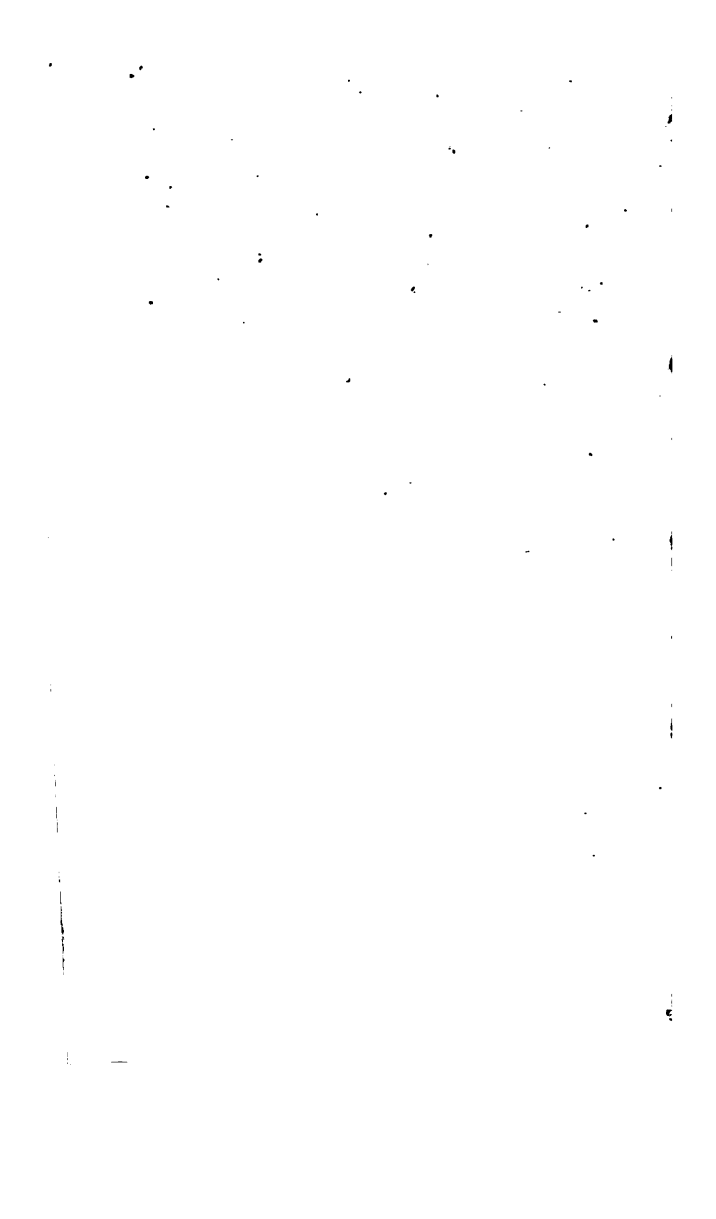
In person Mr. Van Buren is about the middle height; his figure is erect and graceful; his frame, though slender, capable of much exertion; the expression of his countenance, animated; and his head, large and well formed. His manners are marked by the ease and affability springing from an amiable disposition, and a long acquaintance with the world; while his moral character is unsullied by the slightest reproach, and his domestic affections have always been maintained in the utmost sincerity, purity, and warmth. He had been married, in 1806, to Miss Hannah Goes, a young lady of Columbia county; but in 1818, he was called on to endure the severest of domestic afflictions by her death. He has four sons, all of whom are still living; the eldest was bred

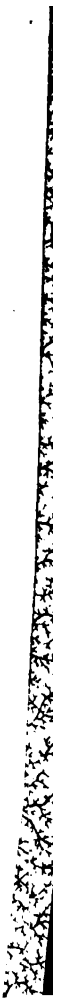
to the army, and was one of the aids of Major General Macomb.

As a public man making his own way from humble boyhood to the highest offices of trust and honor, he could not hope to escape the censures of political foes; and if he has sustained frequent misrepresentation and injustice, his fate has not differed from that which, in republics at least, usually awaits such a career. In one respect, too, it has been remarkable, that if distinguished by extreme violence from his opponents, it has been attended with none of those jealous rivalries in his own party, by which political life is so frequently embittered. His first nomination for an elective office, though not a matter of his own seeking, involved him in a canvass of unusual severity with several of the ablest men of his county, and his election was one of the warmest and closest of the times. Since that period, however, he has passed from one important office to another, not merely without the opposition, but with the cordial co-operation, in every instance of his political associates. That confidence in his principles and that strong personal preference which were displayed in his elections as governor of New York and vice-president of the United States, as well as in his nomination for and election to the presidency, are in fact but the same feelings which, under circumstances less prominent, led to his advancement in every other instance; and it is certainly honorable alike to himself and to the political party in the state to which he has always belonged, that although, during the last twenty years especially, there have existed those differences of opinion, in respect to men and measures, which are inseparable from such associations, yet in no instance has Mr. Van Buren expe

rienced the slightest envy or distrust. While such a circumstance gives evidence, not to be mistaken, of the superiority of his talents, it is also a proof, of which a man may even be more justly proud, that where he has been best known and most observed, he has gained and secured the highest confidence and support. A statesman who has passed through such a career, has perhaps no right to expect more; but beyond this, Mr. Van Buren has had the gratification to know, that even some among the most distinguished of his opponents, have sought occasion to add their testimony to his liberality, frankness, and honor.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO





**This book is under no circumstances to be
taken from the Building**

[illegible]

